

ISLAM AND CHRISTIANITY

VOLUME TWO

BY AHMED DEEDAT

ADDENDUM

The ink had hardly dried on the first print order in April, 1993 of 10 000 copies of the book "THE CHOICE", when Ahmed Deedat was inundated with calls from all around the world clamouring for copies. Alhamdulillah! by the timely assistance of well-wishers another 10 000 copies were printed,[1] testimony to the amazing popularity of Ahmed Deedat's discourses.

Amongst the enormous number of requests, readers argued that there was a need for second volume and hence the birth of the sequel "THE CHOICE" — VOLUME 2. Whereas the compilation of Volume 1 featuring the Miracle of the Qur'an and the role of our Prophet (PBUH) was in keeping with the Qur'anic teaching of the *"Invite (All) to the way of thy Lord with Wisdom and Beautiful Preaching and Reason with them in ways that are Best and Most Gracious"* (Surah 16 Verse 125), Volume 2 differs in strategy.

This selection examines the doctrine of the Divinity of Christ and the deep-rooted misconceptions of Christianity using the Qur'anic principle of say *"Produce your Proof if ye are Truthful"* (Surah 2 Verse 111). This demonstrates once again, Ahmed Deedat's unparalleled knowledge and burning desire to share clear-cut evidences from Christian scriptures that destroy illogical arguments.

Sheikh Deedat, using the thread of logic, weaves a tapestry of Islamic thought and instruction in his own inimitable way. This enables the reader to avoid the minefield of distortions in our walk through life.

It is a perfect complement to the earlier volume, an invaluable companion to seekers of the Truth and a must for the bookshelf.

May ALLAH (SWT) give the pen of Ahmed Deedat more power and bless him abundantly for his ongoing efforts in keeping the blaze of Islam burning brightly, INSHA ALLAH!

EBI LOCKHAT

18 JAMMAD-UL-AWWAL 1414
3 NOVEMBER 1993

---

1. By May 1994 we have touched the 100 000 mark, and by the help of The Almighty are contemplating the publication of another 100 000 of Volume 1.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Born in the Surat district of India in 1918, Ahmed Hoosen Deedat had no recollection of his father until 1926. His father a tailor by profession had emigrated to South Africa shortly after the birth of Ahmed Deedat.

With no formal education and fighting off the extreme pangs of poverty, he went to South Africa in 1927 to be with his father. His farewell to his mother in India in 1927 was the last time he saw her alive for she passed away a few months later.

In a foreign land, a boy of nine with no formal schooling and command of the English language began preparing for the role he was to play decades later without realizing it.

Applying himself with diligence to his studies, the little boy not only was able to overcome the language barrier but excelled in school. His avid passion for reading helped him gain promotions until he completed standard 6. Lack of finance interrupted his schooling and at the early age of about 16 he took on the first of many jobs in retailing.

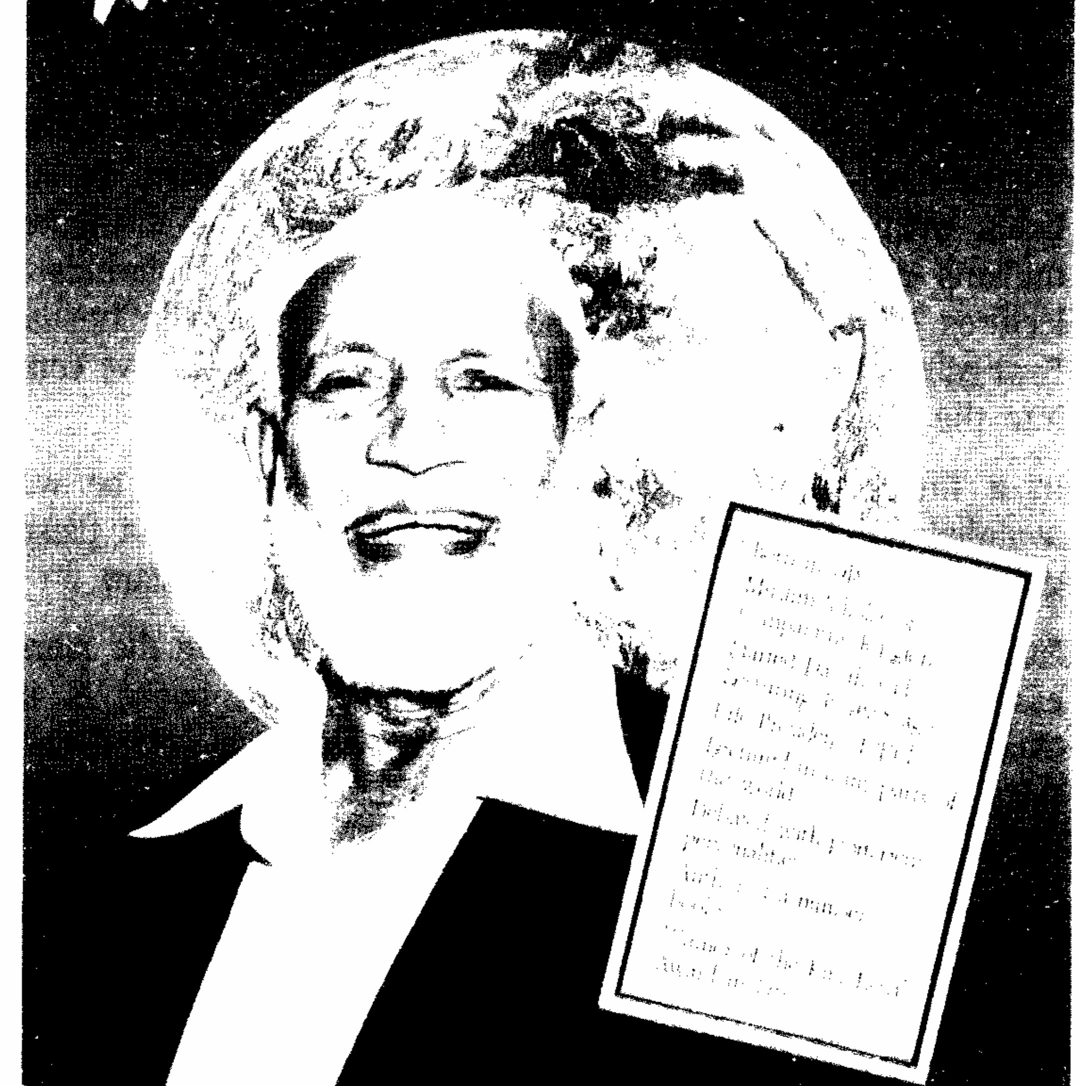
The most significant of these was in 1936 where he worked at a Muslim owned store near a Christian seminary on the Natal South Coast. The incessant insults of the trainee missionaries hurled against Islam during their brief visits to the store infused a stubborn flame of desire within the young man to counteract their false propaganda.

As fate would have it, Ahmed Deedat discovered by pure chance a book entitled **Izharul-Haq**, meaning the Truth revealed. This book recorded the techniques and enormous success of the efforts of Muslims in India in turning the tables against Chrisitan missionary harassment during the British subjugation and rule of India. In particular the idea of holding debates had a profound effect on Ahmed Deedat.

Armed with this new found zeal, Ahmed Deedat purchased his first Bible and began holding debates and discussions with the

AHMED DEEDAT

Man with a Mission



trainee missionaries. When they beat a hasty retreat in the face of his incisive counter arguments, he personally called on their teachers and even priests in the surrounding areas.

These successes spurred Ahmed Deedat in the direction of Da'wah. Not even his marriage, birth of children and a 3 year sojourn to Pakistan after its independence dampened his enthusiasm or dulled his desire to defend Islam from the deceitful distortions of the Christian missionaries.

With missionary zeal to project the Truth and beauty of Islam, Ahmed Deedat immersed himself into a host of activities over the next three decades. He conducted classes on Bible studies and gave numerous lectures. He established the As-Salaam, an institute to train propagators of Islam. He, together with his family, almost single-handedly erected the buildings including the masjid which is still a landmark today.

He was a founder member of the Islamic Propagation Centre International (IPCI) and became its President, a position he still holds today. He has published over 20 books and distributed millions of copies free of charge. He has delivered thousands of lectures all over the world and successfully engaged Christian Evangelists in public debates. Several thousand people have come into the fold of Islam as a result of these efforts.

In a fitting tribute to this monumental achievement, he was awarded the King Faisal International award in 1986, a prestigious recognition of enormous value in the world of Islam.

No number of awards and honours can truly capture the man's essence and zeal for Islam. This anthology of books is no exception. It demonstrates Sheikh Deedat's analytical compilations drawn from personal encounters and experiences against Christian distortions.

May Allah (SWT) bless him for this book, the ones to follow and all his efforts for Islam, Insha-Allah!

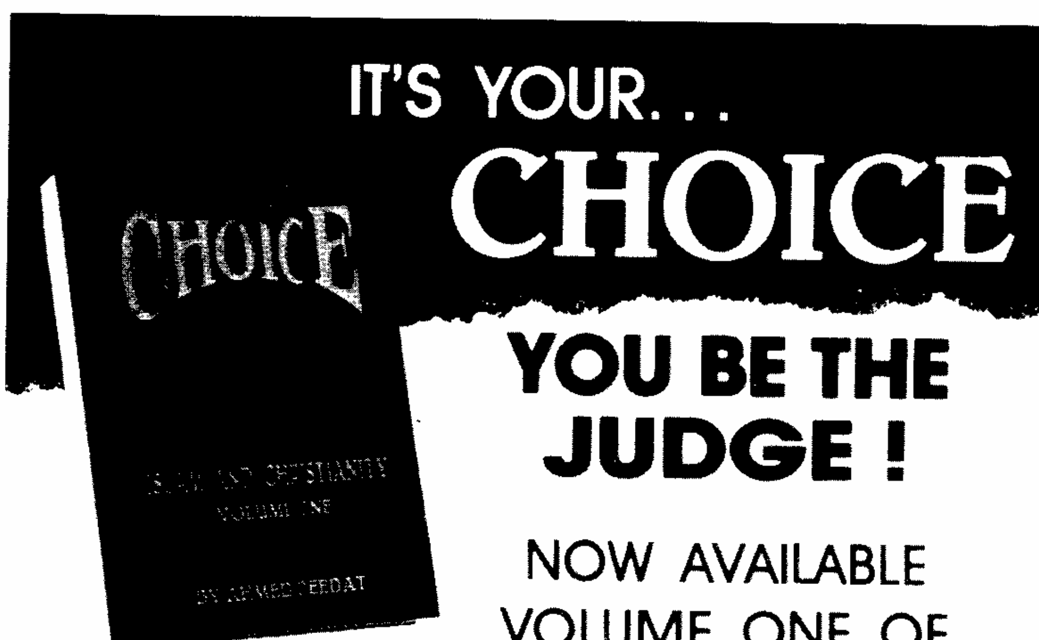
EBI LOCKHAT
25 MUHARRAM 1415 / 25 JUNE 1994
DURBAN, SOUTH AFRICA

CONTENTS PAGE No.

PART ONE

THE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK

by Ahmed Deedat



The CHOICE

- 228 PAGES OF COMPELLING READING.
- THE COMPILATION OF 4 OF AHMED DEEDAT'S POPULAR BOOKS.
- BEAUTIFULLY BOUND IN HARD COVER.
- AN IDEAL GIFT.

GET YOUR COPY NOW !



ISLAMIC PROPAGATION CENTRE INTERNATIONAL

124 QUEEN STREET, DURBAN, 4001 RSA.
PHONE : (27-31) 3060026 FAX : (27 31) 3040326

CHAPTER ONE

Our First Customers

YE ARE THE BEST OF PEOPLES,
EVOLVED FOR MANKIND,
ENJOYING WHAT IS RIGHT,
AND FORBIDDING WHAT IS WRONG,
AND BELIEVING IN ALLAH.

IF ONLY THE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK HAD FAITH,

IT WERE BEST FOR THEM:

AMONG THEM ARE SOME WHO HAVE FAITH,

BUT MOST OF THEM ARE PERVERTED TRANSGRESSORS.[1]

كُنْتُمْ خَيْرَ اُمَّةٍ
اُخْرِجَتْ لِلنَّاسِ
تَاْمُرُوْنَ بِالْمَعْرُوْفِ
وَتَنْهَوْنَ عَنِ الْمُنْكَرِ
وَتُؤْمِنُوْنَ بِاللّٰهِ
وَلَوْ اٰمَنَ اَهْلُ الْكِتٰبِ
لَكَانَ خَيْرًا لَّهُمْ
مِنْهُمُ الْمُؤْمِنُوْنَ
وَاَكْثَرُهُمُ الْفٰسِقُوْنَ ۝

(SÚRA AAL-I-'IMRAAN) *Holy Qur'an 3:110*

LEAVE THEM ALONE?

The above **Aayah** (verse) is one of the most versatile verses of the Holy Qur'an. I have heard dozens of lectures from our learned brethren reciting the first half of the **Aayah,** stopping at the word "Allah" followed by different dissertations. Indeed, I have done the same with the exposition of over half-a-dozen different topics.

During the Question and Answer session at the end of my lectures, in Newcastle,[2] I was asked as to my reasons for not leaving the Jews and the Christians alone in my discourses and writings. In answer to this question, I read the first half of the above verse and asked my audience to indicate the number of

1. I urge my Muslim readers to memorize this verse, phrase by phrase, with its meaning so as to open up a new world of Da'wah opportunities for them.

2. **Newcastle:** A town in Northern Natal, South Africa.

people who were familiar with the quotation. In the audience of about three hundred, eleven brothers put up their hands. I then requested that if any of the eleven were Hafiz-ul-Qur'an they should put their hands down since they were expected to know the whole verse by virtue of their memorization of the Holy Qur'an. Three out of the eleven put down their hands. I asked the remaining eight individually to complete the second half of the verse. There was a 100% failure. I too had been in the same boat with regard to the memorizing of this **Aayah** for a very long time.

In my experience, I have not yet heard an exposition of the second half of this verse, and have also noted that none of the commentators of the Holy Qur'an have anything to say on it. It is as if there is some kind of conspiracy on their part. But there is no conspiracy. The first half of the **Aayah** is so versatile and adaptable, that every expositor delivers his message on righteous behaviour and admonitions against straying from the path, based on this half of the verse. They appear to be content to conclude their comments on this half of the verse and bask in the satisfaction of a job well done.

The answer to the question, **"Why pick on the Jews and the Christians?"** is to be found in the second half of the Qur'anic quotation above, paraphrased, —

> **"But if only the People of the Book**
> (meaning the Jews and the Christians)
> **if they hearkened unto this Message**
> (the Message of the Holy Qur'an)
> **it will be better for them** (in other words, it will also be better for you, O Muslims).
> **Among them** (i.e. Jews and Christians)
> **are some who are a goodly people, but the majority of them are perverted transgressors."**

(SÚRA AAL-i-'IMRAAN) *Holy Qur'an 3:110*

At the very outset, in the verse introducing this treatise, Allah confers upon the **Ummah** the honour, privilege and high status of being "**The best of peoples evolved for mankind,**" i.e. "**. . . evolved for** (the good of) **mankind.**" This high honour and status imposes upon us, the duty and responsibility of selflessly sharing this noble status with the rest of mankind.

It is the **Ahle-Kitaab** — the People of the Book (the Jews and the Christians), with whom we should begin with since they have already been prepared for this Message. After all, numerous Prophets have proclaimed the message to them. They do not deny possession of a Scripture and boast the revelation of the **Tauraat,** the **Zaboor** and the **Injeel**[1] by their respective prophets. Accordingly, they are the fittest and best prepared of people to accept the latest dispensation of Islam. They should have been the foremost in submitting their will to the Will of Allah in Islam — a renewal and a confirmation of the Revelation already with them. Yet they have been the first to reject it: and why the rejection? What are their considerations?

Nevertheless, their's is not a totally lost case. Allah assures us that among the Jews and the Christians are some who are sincere, "**But the majority of them are perverted transgressors.**"

TO THE GOOD CHRISTIAN

We must apply the best methods of getting our Message through to both the goodly person as well as the rebellious, arrogant person. To the goodly among them open the Holy Qur'an and bring to light these verses of chapter three, beginning with verse 42:

> **Behold! the angels said:**
> **"O Mary! Allah hath chosen thee**
> **And purified thee — chosen thee**
> **Above the women of all nations.**

---

1. "**Tauraat, Zaboor and Injeel**: See part three of this volume for fuller explanation.

"O Mary! worship
Thy Lord devoutly:
Prostrate thyself,
And bow down (in prayer)
With those who bow down."

This is part of the tidings
Of the things unseen,
Which We reveal unto thee
(O Prophet!) by inspiration:
Thou wast not with them
When they cast lots
With arrows, as to which
Of them should be charged
With the care of Mary:
Nor wast thou with them
When they disputed (the point).

Behold! the angels said:
"O Mary! Allah giveth thee
Glad tidings of a Word
From Him: his name
Will be Christ Jesus,
The son of Mary, held in honour
In this world and the Hereafter
And of (the company of) those
Nearest to Allah;

"He shall speak to the people
In childhood and in maturity.
And he shall be (of the company)
Of the righteous.

She said: "O my Lord!
How shall I have son
When no man hath touched me?"
He said: "Even so:

Allah createth
What He willeth:
When He hath decreed
A Plan, He but saith
To it, 'Be,' and it is!
"And Allah will teach him
The Book and Wisdom,
The Law and the Gospel,
"And (appoint him)
An apostle to the Children
Of Israel, (with this message):
"'I have come to you,
With a Sign from your Lord,
In that I make for you
Out of clay, as it were,
The figure of a bird,
And breathe into it,
And it becomes a bird
By Allah's leave:
And I heal those
Born blind, and the lepers,
And I quicken the dead,
By Allah's leave;
And I declare to you
What ye eat, and what ye store
In your houses. Surely
Therein is a Sign for you
If ye did believe.'"

(SÚRA AAL-I-'IMRAAN) *Holy Qur'an 3:42-49*

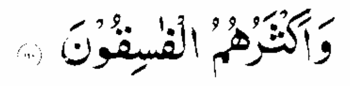
In your approach to the Christians, work on the assumption that every Christian is a good and sincere Christian unless they prove otherwise. Read the above Qur'anic verses — if possible in conjunction with their Arabic equivalent — phrase by phrase. You cannot imagine the tremendous impact Allah's words

have on the listener. I have seen again and again that tears well up in the eyes of the listener exactly as recorded in the Noble Qur'an:

> **And when they listen**
> **To the revelation received**
> **By the Messenger** (Muhummed),
> **Thou wilt see their eyes**
> **Overflowing with tears,**
> **For they recognise the truth . . .**
>
> ***(SÚRA MÁIDA)*** *Holy Qur'an 5:86*

This is a positive approach. Treat them all with kindness and compassion they deserve. However, if they demonstrate their animosity, and pour out their venom against the Holy Prophet, the Holy Qur'an and Islam, we are entitled to change our approach. We have already been warned against such eventualities in the last phrase of the **Aayah** quoted at the beginning of this chapter —

BUT MOST OF THEM ARE PERVERTED TRANSGRESSORS.



CHAPTER TWO

TURN THE TABLES

NEW CHRISTIAN STRATEGY

After fifteen years of strenuous efforts to obtain a visa to visit the Sudan, I received one, at last, in 1992. I was welcomed by that country, and conducted a lecture tour. The purpose of the tour was to arm my Muslim brethren against the Christian missionaries who are trying to gain ascendancy there. At question time at the end of one of my talks in Khartoum, a university student posed the question:

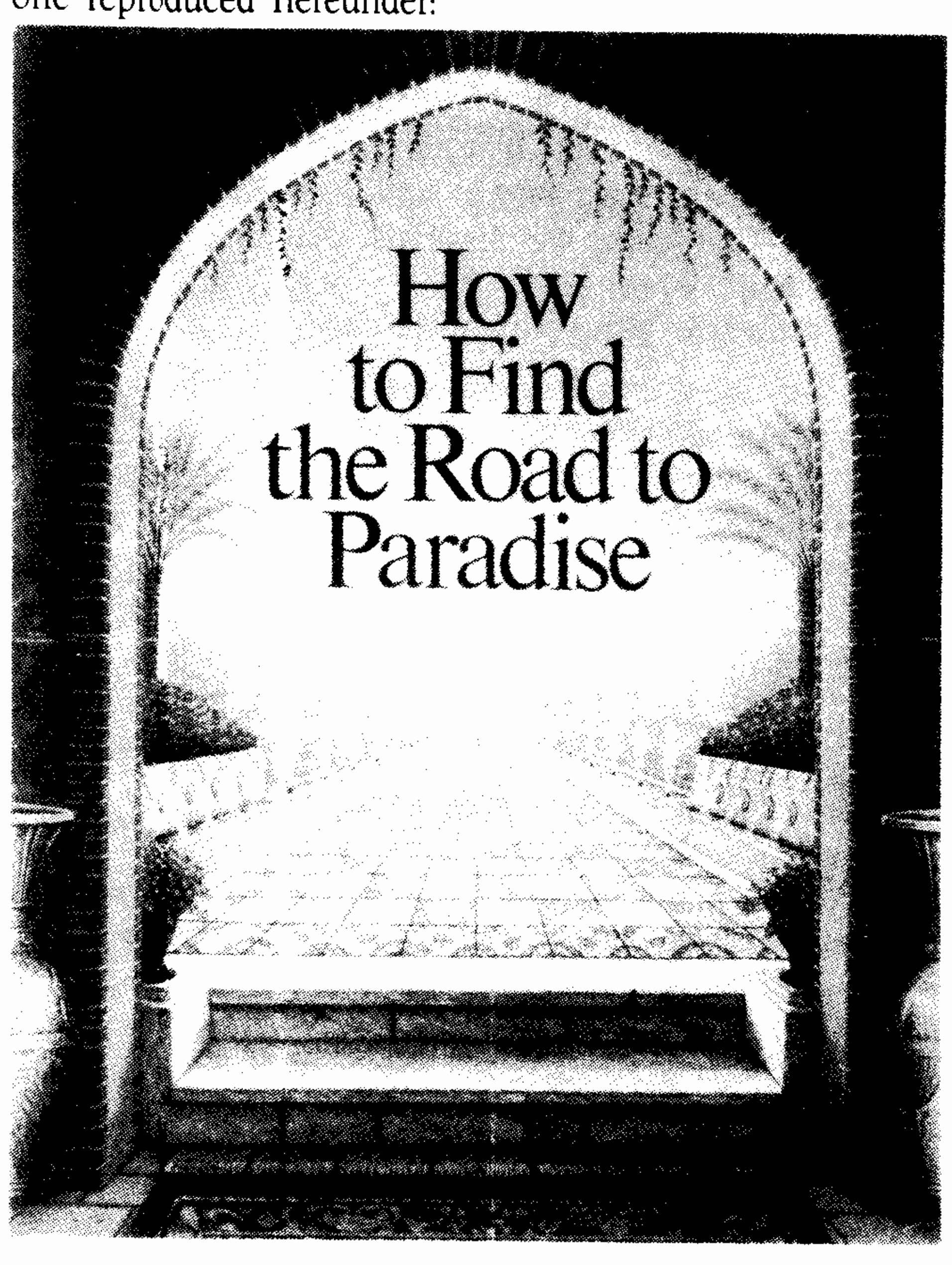
"Christian crusaders from Britain and America are knocking at our doors in Khartoum: we Muslims welcome them with our traditional Arab hospitality of اهلاً وسهلاً (loosely translated, means as being part of the family with no formalities).

"Once settled, these missionaries question us whether we Muslims believe in the Day of Judgement? Our response is 'of course!' They follow this up with another question: 'After Judgement is established, you will inherit heaven if you deserve it or hell if you have earned it. Do you believe in it?' Again our answer is 'yes!'. In a well planned strategy, this is followed by a third question: 'This Heaven of yours; where will it be located, on Earth or in the skies? What does your Qur'an say?' We would like to know from you, Sir, as to what the answer is."

The dig is in the question — "**What does your Qur'an say?**" If you answer — "On Earth," he will ask, "Show me! (i.e. in the Qur'an)." If you had answered — "In the skies," He is ready with the same retort, "Show me!" The enemy is well-trained and well-armed. He has studied his clients closely. He has discovered that 90% of the Muslims, though they have their preferences, either for the "Earth" or the "Heavens," they will not be able to point to any specific verses in the Holy Qur'an to support them. This is exactly what he wants you to admit. Once you have admitted your inability to prove your point from the Holy Qur'an, then he

will spring the trap and say, "Let me show you what my Bible says." He had given you the first opportunity to expound to him your Qur'an and since you had failed, you are now morally obliged to listen to his exposition. Common courtesy demands that you give him a hearing, and we Muslims are courteous people.

After pummelling you into helpless submission he leaves behind a beautiful brochure in glorious technicolour entitled **"How to Find the Road to Paradise,"** in a language of your choice, like the one reproduced hereunder:



The question remains: "What is the Qur'anic answer to the Christian riddle: will the Muslim Heaven, be on Earth or in the skies?"

I had to admit to my audience in Khartoum, that if the question was put to me, I would have to confess to my Christian adversary that "I don't know." I would have to confess, that I am ashamed of myself. (Until very recently. I did not have the Qur'anic answer).?

Having so conceded we must now TURN THE TABLES on the enemy. I would suggest to him that though I do not know my Qur'an as well as I ought to, "I take it, that you know your Bible?" He would be too arrogant to say, "No." He is holding one under his arm! He is well-equipped! I would request him or her, "Can I have a look at your Bible?" The missionary would be overwhelmed at this request. You are helping them to fulfil their mission. I open the very first book of the Bible called **Genesis.** (The Roman Catholic Bible has 73 books in it, and the Protestant world has 66 in their encyclopedia called the Bible). More about this in part 3 of this Volume).

I hand back the Bible to the Christian, having opened it to Genesis chapter 19 pointing to verse 30, and suggesting that he reads it out aloud to me. He is too clever to do that. He is trained not to follow your instructions but read only the selected ones to push down your throat. He scans the verses. He smells the "rat". He or she will want to change the subject. You ask, "What's wrong? Is that not the Book of God?" He says, "Yes." Then read it! If he reads, what does he read? I gave my audience the gist of these verses, and of Genesis 35:22, and still in the first book of the Bible — Genesis 38:15-18, with the question to the Bible-thumpers, the hot-gospellers "WHAT IS THE MORAL?" "What is the moral of these verses? (stories?)".

We tell our children anecdotes, fables — ("**The Fox and the Grapes, the Wolf and the Lamb, the Dog and his shadow,**

etc."), not just for entertainment, but with a view to imparting morals to them. Behind these stories is a moral. We are teaching our children not to be like the greedy fox, who, when it could not reach the bunch of grapes, said that 'The Grapes are Sour'." Do not be like that greedy dog who, when seeing its reflection in the water, lost the bone it had in its mouth for the other dog's bone. There is a moral behind these stories! Now then, what is the moral behind, "Daughters seducing their father, night after night and begetting bastard children through him" (Genesis 19:30-36) or "Of a Son having intercourse with his mother" (Genesis 35:22), or "Of a Father-in-law cohabiting with his Daughter-in-law and begetting incestuous twins through her" (Genesis 38:15-18)? If there are no moral lessons to be learnt from these pornographic narrations in the so-called "Book of God", then they are IMMORAL!

The audience was no doubt thrilled by the way the tables could be turned against the Christian missionaries.

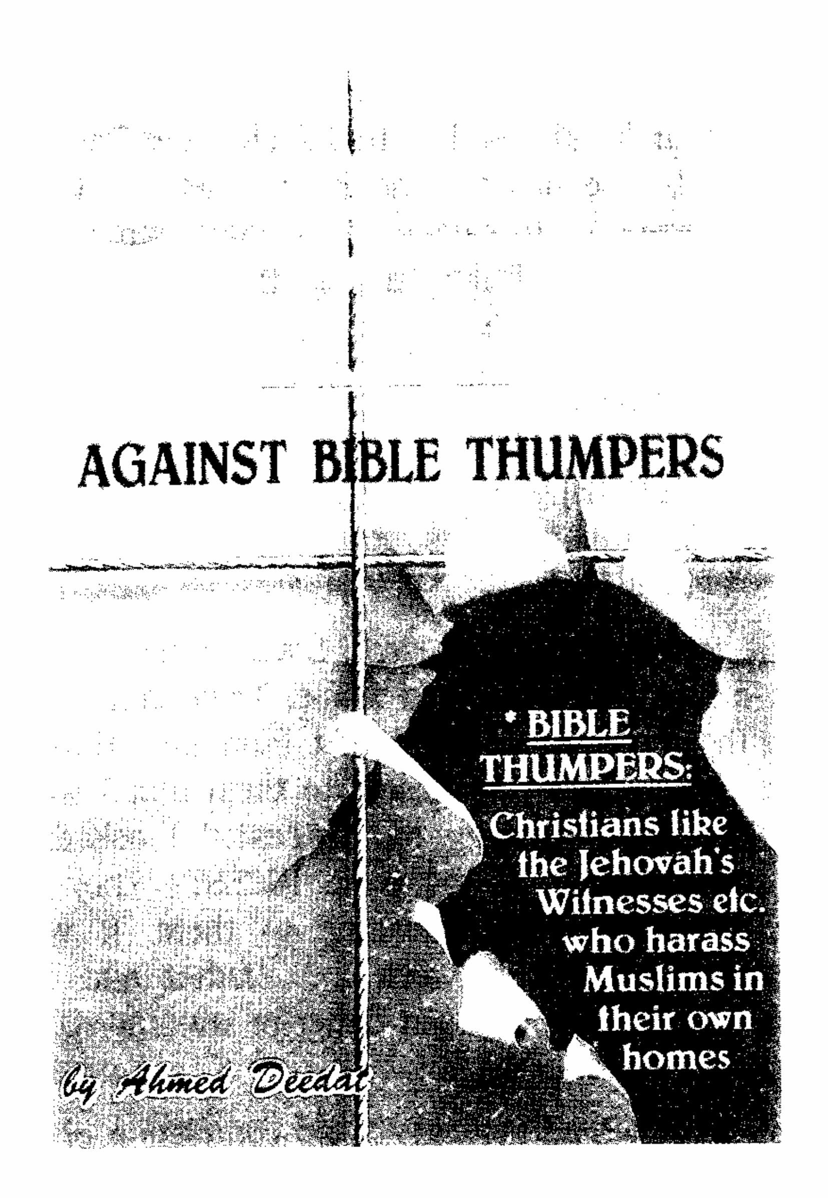
COMBAT KIT

On my return home to South Africa, I wrote an article on how to counter the missionaries who come to harass the Muslims in their own homes. The IPCI published one hundred thousand copies of this manual — **"Combat Kit"** — for free distribution worldwide. Get your FREE copy from the ISLAMIC PROPAGATION CENTRE INTERNATIONAL, 124 QUEEN STREET, DURBAN 4001 to affix to your copy of the Bible.

This manual is a book of instructions, and is not intended for your entertainment. As soon as you get it in your hands, browse through the index on page one and follow the instructions as contained on page two.

To start the exercise, you need the Bible. If you do not have one, then buy one in the language of your choice, preferably the King James Version (KJV).

I make my students open the inside front cover of the Bible in their hand and make them glue their copy of the **"Combat Kit"**



for permanency into the Bible. Otherwise, the manual is apt to be misplaced or get lost. Once "**Combat Kit**" is stuck in place the student is now prepared for the first move. He or she is asked to open the index on page one of the manual. Scanning the topics, our eyes rest on item 16, i.e. "**INCEST: Types and types of incest in the Bible . . . Page 13.**"

CHAPTER THREE

THE BIBLE: AN ANTHOLOGY ON INCEST

The reader is naturally shocked to find such a heading in a Book attributed to God. One has to read it to believe it. Quickly the reader refers to page 13 to savour the spiciest part of **"Combat Kit"** first. At the head of the page is the definition from the **"New Collins Dictionary."**:

> **INCEST**: "SEXUAL INTERCOURSE BETWEEN TWO PERSONS WHO ARE TOO CLOSELY RELATED." The Oxford Dictionary adds the words — "TO MARRY."

Whilst in the middle of this research, I was visited by two Bible peddlers on a Sunday morning at home. They came to give me solutions to the problems of the world from the "Holy" Bible. I changed the subject, and I suggested to them that I was on the verge of writing an anthology on **"Incest."** I asked, whether they knew the meaning of the word INCEST? They said that they knew. I explained the meaning to them. It was about having sexual intercourse between . . . father and daughters, between son and mother, between father-in-law and daughter-in-law, between brother and sister.

I asked them what would they say if, on completion of my essay on the subject, I presented it to their teenage sister or daughter to read. They both replied to the effect that they would strangle me! I asked why? They said that that act of my giving a filthy, dirty, immoral book to their loved ones was an attack on their chastity. I said, I would not blame them for their strong reaction. But what if the obscene, immoral treatise on incest was derived from your so-called "Book of God," the Holy Bible. "Impossible", they exclaimed indignantly. "The Bible contains no such pornography! Prove it! they demanded!"

I asked, "The volume you are holding in your hands, is it the Bible?" (The Bible-Thumpers, the Hot-Gospellers always carry one under their arm) "Yes!" was the answer. "Can I have a look?" It was handed to me. I opened it to Genesis chapter 19 and pointing to verse 30, I asked one of them to read. The Bible peddler scanned the verses and "smelt the rat." He wanted to change the subject. I asked, "What's wrong, is that not the Word of God?" "Yes," they blurted, "but . . . but . . ." But when persuaded what did the Christian read? See pages 14 and 15 for the actual reproduction from the Holy of holies.

Both the reproductions are from the King James Version. You will observe that there are slight variations between them. In verse 32 the first version speaks of the daughters of Lot wanting to **"preserve SEED of our father,"** whereas the second records as **"preserve LINEAGE of our father,"** but the more modern translations of the Bible calls a spade a spade. They do not mince matters —

> ***"That night they*** (both the daughters of Lot)
> ***gave him*** (their father Lot)
> ***wine to drink, and the older***
> ***daughter had INTERCOURSE with him . . .***
>
> ***The next day the older daughter***
> ***said to her sister, I slept with him***
> ***last night: now let's get him drunk***
> ***again tonight, and you sleep***[1]
> ***with him. Then each of us will***
> ***have a child by our father.***
>
> ***So that night they got him drunk, and***
> ***the younger daughter had INTERCOURSE***
> ***with him . . .***

CONT. PAGE 16

---

1. In the **"International Children's Bible — the New Century Version,"** the words, "you sleep with him" is spelt out as — "have sexual relations with him." The Christians make it easy for the little ones!

saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid
And he said, Nay; but thou d

INCEST BETWEEN FATHER

Abraham Intercedes for Sodom

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the

17 And Abraha that Ab and migl the earth I know h children ai they shall justice and bring upoi spoken of Because th is great, an ous, 21 I whether th cording to unto me; a 22 And tl thence, an Abraham 23 And A Wilt thou the wicke fifty right also destr the fifty 25 That manner, wicked; as the w not the 26 And fifty rigl spare all Abrahar I have ta Lord, w 28 Perad the fifty the city fo I find the destroy *it*. again, and be forty fou not do *it* for *unto him*, Oh and I will spea thirty be foun ... said, I will not do *it*, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said,

Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake. 33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham

30 And Lot went up out of Zo'ar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zo'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. 31 And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: 32 come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 33 And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 34 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. 35 And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. 36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

... they smote the men *that were* at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 And ... thou h

INCEST BETWEEN

* PAGE NUMBERS MAY VARY IN YOUR OWN BIBLE

AND HIS DAUGHTERS

RD hath sent us to destroy it. [14] And
t went out, and spake unto his sons-in-
, which married his daughters, and
d, Up, get you out of this place; for the
RD will destroy this city. But he seemed
one that mocked unto his sons-in-

15 And when the morning arose, then
angels hastened Lot, saying, Ar
e thy wife, and thy two daughters,
ich are here; lest thou be consumed in
iniquity of the city. [16] And while he
gered, the men laid hold upon his hand,
d upon the hand of his wife, and upon
hand of his two daughters; the LORD
ing merciful unto him: and they brought
n forth, and set him without the city.[a]
And it came to pass, when they had
ought them forth ab that he said,
cape for thy life; loo not behind thee,
ither stay thou in all the plain; escape to
mountain, lest thou be consumed.
And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so,
Lord: [19] behold now, thy servant
th found grace in thy sight, and thou
st magnified thy mercy, which thou
st showed unto me in saving my life;
d I cannot escape to the mountain, lest
me evil take me, and I die: [20] behold
w, this city *is* near to flee unto, and it *is*
little one: O, let me escape thither, (*is* it
t a little one?) and my soul shall live.
And he said unto him, See, I have ac-
pted thee concern this thing also,
at I will not overth this city, for the
ich thou hast spoken. [22] Haste thee,
cape thither; for I cannot do any thing
l thou be come thither. Therefore the
me of the city was called Zo'ar. [23] The
n was risen upon the earth when Lot
tered into Zo'ar.
24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom
d upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire
om the LORD out of heaven; [25] and he
erthrew those cities,[b] and all the plain,
d all the inhabitants of the cities, and
at which grew upon the ground. [26] But
s wife[c] looked back from behind him,
d she became a pillar of salt. [27] And
braham gat up early in the morning to
e place where he stood before the LORD:
and he looked toward Sodom and Go-

n, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of
country went up as the smoke of a
furnace.

29 And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

30 And Lot went up out of Zo'ar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zo'ar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. [31] And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father *is* old, and *there is* not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: [32] come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. [33] And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. [34] And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, *and* lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. [35] And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose. [36] Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. [37] And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same *is* the father of the Moabites unto this day. [38] And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-am'mi: the same *is* the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

Abraham and Abimelech

20 And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelt between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar. [2] And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister:[d] and Abim'elech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. [3] But God came to Abim'elech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she *is* a man's
lech had not come

SON AND HIS MOTHER P. 32 *

[a] **19:16** 2 Pet. 2:7. [b] **19:24-25** Mt. 10:15; 11:23-24; Lk. 10:12; 17:29; 2 Pet. 2:6; Jude 7.
[c] **19:26** Lk. 17:32. [d] **20:2** Gen. 12:13; 26:7.

In this way both of Lot's daughters became PREGNANT by their father."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Genesis 19:33-35*
(From the **"Good News Bible in Today's English"**)

As a result of this illicit, incestuous relationship both of the daughters of Lot deliver a son each who became famous in the Bible as the progenitors of the Ammonites and the Moabites, specially guarded and protected communities in the "Book of God." The Jews were to exterminate the Palestinians, **"nothing that breathes"** was to be spared, but for Lot's children of bastardy[1] God had a special soft spot —

> ***That the Lord spoke to me,*** (Moses), ***saying:***
> ***"This day you*** (the Israelites) ***are to cross over at Ar, the boundary of Moab*** (the Moabites).
>
> ***And when you come near the people of Ammon*** (the Ammonites), ***do not HARASS them or MEDDLE with them, for I will not give you any of the land of the people of Ammon as a possession, because I have given it to the descendants of Lot for a possession.***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Deuteronomy 2:19*

The Ammonites and the Moabites were not one whit better than their polytheistic Palestinian cousins, their only redeeming grace in the sight of the Biblical God was that they were the "seed" of Lot, an incestuous breed! Ask your Bible thumper, "What is the moral, the lesson to be learnt from this shameless lewd story?" If there is no moral — and there is none — then why did God not

1. Notwithstanding God's own Commandment to Moses — **"A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord"** (Deuteronomy 23:2)

reproach Lot or strike him with syphilis, gonorrhoea or Aids? But instead, his offsprings were a blessed race in God's sight. How immorally moral, or morally immoral can you get?

PSYCHOLOGIST CONFIRMS

Dr. Vernon Jones, an American psychologist of great repute, carried out experiments on groups of schoolchildren of equal age and educational status. Certain stories with particular bias were told to the children. His conclusions were that these stories made, **"Certain slight but permanent changes in the character of these children, even in the narrow classroom situation."** Little wonder that the mighty evangelist Jimmy Swaggart,[1] in his book on "INCEST" bewails that incest between fathers and their daughters have reached endemic proportions in the mighty United States of America. There is a law at work: physically you are what you eat and morally and mentally you are what you read!

Before proceeding further, open your Bible at Genesis chapter 19 at verses 30-36, and frame these verses as you see on pages 14/15 of this book, and write across the top on two pages, in big, bold handwriting: **"INCEST BETWEEN FATHER AND DAUGHTERS"** and underline it. At the bottom of these very two pages write in equally bold types the next reference on the topic: **"INCEST BETWEEN MOTHER AND SON P. ..?"**[2]

Find the next reference in your own Bible — Genesis 35:32, and fill in the page number (as you see done) at the bottom of pages 15 and 16 of this book. Please note that page numbers will vary in the different Bibles, so ascertain before numbering in your Bible.

Having opened Genesis 35, frame verse 22 as you see on pages 18 and 19, and write as a heading across the two pages in bold: **"INCEST BETWEEN SON AND MOTHER,"** and underline

CONT. PAGE 20

1. **Jimmy Swaggart** himself subsequently succumbed to sordid and evil temptations of the flesh.
2. Supply the number of the page from your own Bible.

and was

INCEST BETWEEN SON AND HIS MOTH

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that *were* round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to Luz which *is* in the land of Canaan, that *is*, Beth-el, he and all the people that *were* with him. 7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth'-el;[1] because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bach'uth.[2]

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Pa'dan-a'ram, and blessed him. 10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name;[a] and he called his name Israel. 11 And God said unto him, I *am* God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; 12 and the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.[b] 13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him. 14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, ev... a drink... thereon... the plac... Beth-el.

25 Abraham again took a wife, and her name *was* [R]Keturah.

1 Chr. 1:32, 33

16 And ... and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed,[d] and she had hard labor. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard la... wife said unto her, Fe... have this son also. 18 A... as her soul was in depar... that she called his n... his father called him... Rachel died, and was... to Ephrath, which *is*... Jacob set a pillar up... the pillar of Rachel's... 21 And Israel journeye... tent beyond the tower of Edar.

32 Now [R]the sons born to Ketu-rah, Abraham's concubine, *were* Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak, and Shuah. The sons of Jokshan *were* Sheba and Dedan.

Gen. 25:1-4

(1 Chr. 2:1-2)

22 And it came to pass, when Is... dwelt in that land, that Reuben went lay with Bilhah his father's concub... and Israel heard *it*.

Now the sons of Jacob were twe... 23 the sons of Le'ah; Reuben, Jac... firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and ...dah, and Is'sachar, and Zeb'ulun: 24 ... sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjan... 25 and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's ha...maid; Dan, and Naph'tali: 26 and ... sons of Zilpah, Le'ah's handmaid; G... and Asher. These *are* the sons of ...cob, which were born to him in Pa'd... a'ram.

The Death of Isaac

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac ... father unto Mamre, unto the city of A... which *is* Hebron, where Abraham ... Isaac sojourned.[c] 28 And the days ... Isaac were a hundred and fourscore ye... 29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and d... and was gathered unto his people, *b*... old and full of days: and his sons E... and Jacob buried him.

The Descendants of Esau

(1 Chr. 1:34-54)

are the generation... ...s Edom. 2 Esau t... ...aughters of Cana... ...lon the Hi... ...ighter of A... ...ib'e-on the Hi... ...n Ish'ma-el's daugl... ...ba'joth.[a] 4 And Adah bar... Esau El'iphaz, and Bash'emath ... Reu'el; 5 and Aholiba'mah bare Je'... ... could not bear them because of t...

[1] 35:7 *That is*, The God of Beth el. [2] 35:8 *That is*, The oak of weeping.
[3] 35:18 *That is*, The s...

[a] 35:10 Gen. 32:28.
[c] 35:27 Gen. 13:18 ...

INCEST BETWEEN FATHER-IN-L

*PAGE NUMBERS MAY VARY IN YOUR OWN BIBLE

ttle. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Se'ir: au *is* Edom.

9 And these *are* the generations of Esau e father of the Edomites in mount Se'ir: se *are* the names of Esau's sons:

22 And it happened, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and [R]lay with Bilhah his father's concubine; and Israel heard *about it*. Gen. 49:4

amma ... zzah: these were the ns of Bash'emath Esau's wife. 14 And ese were the sons of Aholiba'mah, the ughter of Anah the daughter of Zib'e-on, sau's wife: and she bare to Esau Je'ush, d Ja'alam, and Korah.

15 These *were* dukes of the sons of sau: the sons of El'iphaz the firstborn n of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, ke Zepho, duke Kenaz, 16 duke Koh, duke Gatam, *and* duke Am'alek: ese *are* the dukes *that came* of El'iphaz the land of Edom: these *were* the sons Adah. 17 And these *are* the sons of eu'el Esau's son; duke Nahath, duke rah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: ese *are* the dukes *that came* of Reu'el in e land of Edom ...

1 CONCUBINE: See, wife and concubine are synonymous terms in the Holy Bible, unless it is a contradiction

dom ... these *are* their dukes.

20 These *are* the sons of Se'ir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and obal, and Zib'e-on, and Anah, 21 and ishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* e dukes of the Horites, the children of 'ir in the land of Edom. 22 And the ildren of Lotan were Hori and Hemam; d Lotan's sister *was* Timna. 23 And e children of Shobal *were* these; Alvan, d Man'ahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and nam. 24 And these *are* the children of ib'e-on; both Ajah, and Anah: this *was* at Anah that found the mules in the ilderness, as he fed the asses of Zib'e-on s father. 25 And the children of Anah ere these; Dishon, and Aholiba'mah the ughter of Anah. 26 And these *are* the ildren of Dishon; Hemdan, and Esh-

ND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW P. 38*

a'avan, and Akan. 28 The children of Dishan *are* these; Uz, and Aran. 29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zib'e-on, duke Anah, 30 duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that* ... ng their dukes in the ... the kings that reigned ..., before there reigned ... children of Israel. ... of Be'or reigned in ... e of his city *was* Din'... a died, and Jobab the ... Bozrah reigned in his stead. 34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Te'mani reigned in his stead. 35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Mid'i-an in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Avith. 36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masre'kah reigned in his stead. 37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Reho'both *by* the river reigned in his stead. 38 And Saul died, and Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Ba'al-ha'nan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city *was* Pa'u; and his wife's name *was* Mehet'abel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me'zahab.

... s of the dukes ... ing to their ... their names; ... duke Jetheth, ... Elah, duke ... Teman, duke ... duke Iram: these *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he *is* Esau the father of the Edomites.

Joseph Sold into Egypt

37 And Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. 2 These *are* the generations of Jacob.

Joseph, *being* seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report. 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colors. 4 And when his ... their father loved him ... brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

it. At the bottom of the said pages, write: **"INCEST BETWEEN FATHER-IN-LAW AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW P. ..?"** Find Genesis 38 verses 15-18 and repeat the exercise of supplying the page number and framing the verses as you had done in the previous two examples. And get back to your **"Combat Kit"** pages 13 and 14, and complete the exercise of marking your Bible to confront every "Christian Crusader" who knocks on your door. The better your preparation the swifter will be the flight of the Bible-peddler.

Glance once more at the previous two pages (18 and 19), and their heading: **"Incest between Son and his Mother."**

Read verse 22 there. Both the reproductions are from the most renowned King James Version (s). The larger types are from the KJV in its "Fifth **major** Revision." After revising the Book five times over, the Christians still call it the King James Version (!). Compare the two reproductions of this one verse 22. They begin — **"And it came to pass,"** and **"And so it happened."** The Christians have not yet freed themselves from the **"once upon a time"** syndrome. See **The Choice,**[1] Volume 1, pages 189/191 for this perennial sickness.

MODERN TRANSLATIONS MORE EXPLICIT

Both the quotations speak of -- **"Reuben went and LAY with Bilhah."** The Roman Catholic's **"Douay Version,"** differs in its choice of words. It says, **"Reuben went, and SLEPT with Bala,"** (they meant Bilhah). Now these variant readings do not tell us how old Reuben was. No one would raise eyebrows if a five-year old or ten-year old kid sleeps with his mother or his stepmother, to keep himself warm. **"The New Century Version,"** in its INTERNATIONAL CHILDREN'S BIBLE, published by **"WORD BIBLES"** of Word (UK) Ltd., Milton Keynes, England, does not want Christian children to fumble over the meaning of **"lay"** or **"slept"**. They even got their Bible-thumpers out of their misery of explaining away simple words lending themselves to dubious interpretations. Their rendering is -- **"Reuben had sexual RELATIONS with Israel's slave woman Bilhah."**

1. Obtainable from I.P.C.I.

Could they have spelt it out in any simpler form for the "born agains" who will never grow up?

Of the twelve sons of Jacob, Reuben was the "first born" the eldest son, who in the prime of his life, raped his mother! Call her **"slave woman"** or **"concubine"**, she was his father's wife, (And your father's wife is **ONES MOTHER** by any definition.)

"Wife," and **"concubine"** are synonymous terms in the Bible. Check it out in your own Bible at home:-

(a) ***Abraham again took a WIFE, and her name was Keturah.***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Genesis 25:1*

Genesis is reputed to be the first book of Moses (pbuh). God Almighty Himself is supposed to have dictated the five books of the Jewish Torah, now accepted by all Christians as God's Word. In the first of these five books, God Almighty spells it out for Moses (pbuh) that the third **"wife"** of His Friend, Abraham (pbuh) was Keturah, the previous two being Sarah and Hagar. If the Lord God of Moses (pbuh) Himself acknowledges Keturah as Abraham's **W-I-F-E,** then who can have the audacity to contradict Him and denigrate Keturah? But some **"unknown"**[1] anonymous writer, of the 1st Book of Chronicles, chapter one, verse thirty two, had the nerve to change God's Word dictated to Moses (pbuh) from **"WIFE"** to **"CONCUBINE,"** unless they mean the same thing. Otherwise, the Bible-thumper will have to acknowledge that there is yet another contradiction in his Bible. Look in the index of your **"Combat Kit"** for **"CONTRADICTIONS IN THE BIBLE,"** and add this item also to your list.

Reverting to the subject marked at the bottom on pages 18 and 19, i.e. **"INCEST BETWEEN FATHER-IN-LAW AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW":** after having completed the exercise as instructed on page 17 — that of framing verses 15-18 of Genesis chapter 38 — this chapter **"thirty-eight"** is very effective also in proving that the Bible is **NOT** the Word of God --

---

1. **"UNKNOWN:"** Is the verdict on the Book of Chronicles by 32 Christian Scholars of the highest eminence backed by fifty co-operating denominations.

CHAPTER FOUR

Test Of Inspiration

Christian missionaries are very fond of repeating the following verse from the writings of St. Paul. St. Paul happens to be the most prolific of all authors of the Christian Bible. He has authored more than 50% of the Books and Epistles of the New Testament. To be exact 14 out of the 27! In his self-professed inspiration he says:

> ***All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness,***
>
> ***That the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work.***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *2 Timothy 3:16-17*

This is Paul's second personal letter to his protege Timothy. Do you remember Paul advising Timothy in his first epistle -- **"Drink NO longer WATER, but use a little WINE for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities."** (1 Timothy 5:23)? Now Paul is giving Timothy a more sanguine, spirited advice, adaptable for a wider audience.

But who is this Timothy? He is a recruit to help Paul in his self-appointed mission. He is the son of a Greek father and a Jewish mother which makes him a Jew according to Jewish law. But he was an uncircumcised Jew. To make him **"kosher",** Paul had to have Timothy circumcised (Acts 16:3).

In the verses under consideration, Paul advises Timothy on the subject of **"Scripture."** The Scripture Paul is referring to is not the ones which later on became known as the "Gospel ACCORDING TO St. Matthew" or the "Gospel ACCORDING TO St. Mark" or the "Gospel ACCORDING TO St. Luke" or the "Gospel

ACCORDING TO St. John," All these writings had not yet seen the light of day. They were to follow many decades and centuries later. Paul had no inkling about them. He was referring Timothy to the **"Holy Scriptures"** with which he had been familiar from his **"childhood,"** the Books of the Jews as contained in the Old Testament. Confirm this from verse 15 of 2 Timothy chapter three (2 Timothy 3:15).

Since verse sixteen under discussion is widely used by the Christian missionaries to prove the validity of the whole Bible, we will use it for a test case.

The verse implies that if any scripture originates from God, it will prove profitable for —

1. **DOCTRINE:** teaching
2. **REPROOF:** for convicting, rebuking, for showing people what is wrong in their lives.
3. **CORRECTION:** useful for correcting faults.
4. **INSTRUCTION UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS:** for training and teaching us how to live correctly.

I find the above four headings to categorise God's Word to be very reasonable, I have been asking the Christians whether they can find a fifth heading under which the Word of God can be rubricated, and in all my experience I have not had another befitting headline. We will leave it at that. Now let us revert to that famous chapter **thirty-eight** of Genesis for analysis. It is worth perusing the whole chapter so that no missionary can ever accuse you of reading his Bible out of context.

What is the context? The first five verses speak about Judah and his three siblings. Judah is the father of the Jewish race from whom we derive the words "Judea" and "Judaism." Also Juda (Heb. **Huda;** also Arabic). **Huda** to Hudi, Yahudi, meaning Jew.

Of his three sons — Er, Onan and Shelah — he gets his first-born Er married to a woman named Tamar. But verse seven records his untimely demise:

> ***But Er, Judah's first-born, was wicked*** (Er erred) ***in the sight of the Lord, and the Lord killed him.***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Genesis 38:7*

According to the standard laid down in 2 Timothy 3:16 to test the Scripture whether it is from God, we ask our missionary friend: under which heading will you put this verse? Under 1. **Doctrine**, 2. **Reproof**, 3. **Correction** or 4. **Instruction unto Righteousness** (?). Our friend will not find it difficult to give the correct answer. "REPROOF!" In effect, we learn that if we do anything wicked in the sight of God, He will destroy us. That is the moral; that is the lesson!

In verse 8 of chapter 38 of Genesis we are told that the old man Judah tells his second son Onan to go in unto his late brother's widow and beget a child from her so as to carry on the name of his deceased brother, as he had died childless. The Jews were specially particular that one's name should not perish.

The Bible records:

> ***And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife,*** (meaning, have intercourse with her), ***and raise up seed to thy brother,***
>
> ***And Onan knew that the seed should not be his*** (that the child would not be carrying his name); ***and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled IT on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother.***
>
> ***And the thing which he did displeased the Lord, wherefore he*** (the Lord) ***slew him also.***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Genesis 38:8-10*

God killed Onan for his selfish envy. He did not want his deceased brother's name to carry on as was required by the Mosaic Law. Ask your Bible-thumper, under which of the four headings will he put this instant retribution of God? Under —

Doctrine?
Reproof?
Correction? or
Instruction unto Righteousness?

"REPROOF!", again, is his answer. The problem did not tax his brain.

I hope that you have already framed the verses 15-18 as instructed on page 21. This short chapter, Genesis 38, is the choicest and spiciest piece of pornography in a "Book of God". Make a point of reading it a few times.

Judah sends his daughter-in-law, Tamar, to her father's house with the promise that when his third son Shelah was big enough to consummate the marriage he would recall her for him to fulfil his obligation to give her a baby to perpetuate the name of her deceased husband Er.

Judah was a superstitious person. He had reasoned that he had lost two sons already through this witch Tamar, his daughter-in-law, and he was not prepared to risk the life of his only remaining son Shelah, fearing ***"Lest peradventure, he die also, as his brethren did."*** ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Genesis 38:11*

Shelah is grown, and perhaps already married, but the old man is not recalling Tamar to enable her to conceive a child in the name of her late husband.

"Hell hath no fury like a woman scorned." She wanted to avenge Judah's dereliction of duty. She gets the news that her father-in-law was going to Timnath to shear his sheep. She planned to waylay him. She went and sat by the wayside, knowing in her heart of heart that the old man will never pass her by without making a pass. True to tradition, Judah saw her and supposing her to be a harlot, a prostitute, a whore, he proposes to her --

***Come to, I pray thee,*[1]**
***let me come in unto thee*[2]**
(for he knew not that she was
***his daughter-in-law).*[3]**
And she said, What wilt thou give me,
***that thou mayest come in unto me?*[4]**

(HOLY BIBLE) *Genesis 38:16*

People did not carry ready cash or credit cards with them in those days, so he said that he would send her a goat kid from his flock after he had had sexual intercourse with her. Tamar was not one to be taken in by such glib talk. She had a master plan, well thought out and scientifically executed. She bargains: **"What guarantee is there for me that the goat kid would be sent?"** "What guarantee do you want?" Asks Judah. "Your ring, your bracelets (people used to wear bangles on their wrists those days) and the rod that you are carrying in your hand." The old man handed the things requested and cohabited with his daughter-in-law. With this single copulation she conceived, not forgetting that both Er and Onan had singularly failed to impregnate Tamar.

Within three months the pregnancy became apparent. Tongues began to wag. The news reached Judah that Tamar had **"played the harlot and was with child by whoredom."** His righteous indignation knew no bounds. He ordered, **"Bring her forth** (the bitch), **and let her be burnt."** Before this she was a witch (he had lost two sons on account of her). Now she is a bitch and deserves to be burnt alive!

Tamar was more wily than Judah could imagine. Before she could be confronted by her father-in-law, she sent forth the **ring,**

---

1. Do me a favour. I beg you.
2. Let me have intercourse with you.
3. These words within brackets are not in the original Hebrew manuscripts. They happen to be the words of the translators. God Almighty did not deem fit to inspire Moses (pbuh) with such tittle tattle. In all the later editions of the Bible, the words in brackets are retained, but the brackets are removed, thus transmuting editorial notes into God's word. The Christians seem to have the licence to change God's Word.
4. To have intercourse with me.

the **bracelets** and the **staff**, with a servant and a plea beseeching him to find out the culprit responsible for her pregnancy. She said, **"By the man, whose these things are, am I with child."** Judah acknowledged his belongings. and said,

> ***She hath been more righteous***
> ***than I, because that I gave her***
> ***not to Shelah, my*** (surviving) ***son.***
> ***And he knew[1] her again no more.***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Genesis 38:26*

Nine months after the sexual encounter on the Timnath Road between Judah the father-in-law, and Tamar his daughter-in-law the midwife was on the alert by Tamar's bedside. From the size of her abdomen she had surmised that twins were in her womb. And according to the Laws of Moses (pbuh) she had to be particularly careful to label the "first-born." If the woman delivered identical twins and if care was not taken to mark the first one to see the light of day, then grave injustice was feared, because the first-born was to receive the lions share of his father's patrimony.

While Tamar travailed, THE ONE put out his hand through his mother's womb and the nurse tied a scarlet thread quickly to signify that **"This one came out first!"** But this was too sensitive for the tiny tot, so he quickly withdrew his hand into the warmth of his mother, and behold, his brother came out and the midwife exclaimed,

> ***How hast thou broken forth?***
> ***This breach be upon thee:***
> ***therefore his name was called Perez.***
>
> ***And afterward came out his brother,***
> ***That had the scarlet thread***
> ***upon his hand: and his name was***
> ***called Zerah.***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Genesis 38:29-30*

---

1. **Knew:** and **know**, often means to have sexual relations in the Bible. **The Good News Bible** puts it succinctly — "And Judah never had **INTERCOURSE with her again.**" Once was enough!

Perez stands for one who has jumped the queue, one who has done others out of their turn, and **Zerah** means "red" in Hebrew because he had the scarlet thread on his hand.

The recurring question is, What is the moral of this Biblical sexology in this famous chapter **thirty-eight** of the **first book** of the Bible?

> God killed Er: the lesson we learnt was "**Reproof!**"
> God killed Onan: the lesson again was "**Reproof!**"
> Now Judah commits incest with Tamar and begets bastard twins who are honoured to become the great grandfathers of the only "begotten son of God!" What is the moral? No moral, **so it is immoral!**

Under what heading will you now put this filthy lewd story of a daughter-in-law entrapping her not too innocent father-in-law?
Is it:

No. 1. Your *DOCTRINE?*

2. Your *REPROOF?*

3. Your *CORRECTION* or

4. Your *INSTRUCTION UNTO RIGHTEOUSNESS?*

(HOLY BIBLE) *2 Timothy 3:16-17*

If we cannot tabulate this filth under any of the four headings to serve some purpose in a Book of God, then we would be forced to invent a **FIFTH** heading. The fifth heading stares us in the face: it is -- **PORNOGRAPHY!**

Judah, the father of the Jewish race, from whom we derive the words -- Jew, Judaism, Judea etc and his daughter-in-law Tamar, and their illicit offsprings -- **Perez** and **Zerah** are immortalized in the so-called Book of God for their bastardy:

> ***The book of the genealogy of***
> ***Jesus Christ, the son of David,***

the son of Abraham.

And Abraham begot Isaac, and Isaac begot Jacob; and Jacob begot JUDAH and his brethren;

And JUDAH begot PEREZ and ZERAH of TAMAR . . .

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 1:1-3*

In every Bible that provides a cross-reference, where the words "And **Judah** begot **Perez** and **Zerah** of **Tamar**" occur, the marginal note points to Genesis chapter 38, and that lewd chapter with its raunchy details.

Onan also has made his mark in the "hall of fame" (hall of infamy!). Every reputable dictionary enshrines his envious sexual perversion under the heading -- **"ONANISM:"** The sin of Onan; Coitus interruptus (Derived from Onan, son of Judah — Genesis 38:9).

SON OF GOD OR SON OF HOLY GHOST!

The Christians in their overweening zeal to produce a genealogy for their Lord and Master Jesus, have invented two genealogies, one by St. Matthew and the other by St. Luke. Between these two lists of the ancestors of Jesus (pbuh) they give him SIXTY-SIX fathers and grandfathers. Of these lists no two names are identical, except Joseph (the Carpenter) who can in no way be called the father of Jesus Christ, because Matthew tells us:

> . . . ***Before they*** (Joseph the carpenter and Mary) ***came together*** (as husband and wife) ***she was found with child BY THE HOLY GHOST.***
>
> . . . ***The angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream saying,***

Joseph, thou son of David, fear not
to take unto thee Mary, thy wife;
for that which is conceived
in her is BY THE HOLY GHOST.

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 1:18-20*

Matthew, within three verses, confirms TWICE that it was THE HOLY GHOST who impregnated Mary. By definition we know that in every language of the world the one who is responsible for impregnating a woman, is the actual father and not the putative (supposed) father. Hence, according to the unequivocal statement of Matthew, the Holy Ghost is the ACTUAL father of Jesus (pbuh) and not God Almighty. The Christian world should review their theology by calling their god, Jesus the Son of the Holy Ghost and **NOT** the Son of God!

CHAPTER FIVE

Pornography

EVERY REFERENCE IS FROM THE HOLY BIBLE

1. ***SEX BETWEEN FATHER AND HIS TWO DAUGHTERS.*** *Night after night both the daughters of the prophet Lot seduce their drunken father and conceive children from him.*

   Genesis 19:30-36

2. ***SON COHABITS WITH HIS MOTHER:*** *Reuben the eldest son of Jacob, in the absence of his father, had sexual intercourse with his father's wife and Israel* (another name for Jacob) *heard it. This episode was reported to him, but he did not fume or spank his son for his naughty behaviour. Nor did God have a single word of reproach for him.*

   Genesis 35:22

3. ***JUDAH COMMITS INCEST WITH HIS DAUGHTER-IN-LAW:*** *She conceives immediately and delivers bastard twins who become the grandfathers of Jesus Christ. Thus God rewards Judah and his progeny.*

   Genesis 38:15-30

4. ***AMNON, ONE OF THE SONS OF THE PROPHET DAVID RAPES HIS SISTER:*** *"A worthy son of a worthy father" according to the "Holy" Bible, Amnon by a masterful strategem rapes his sister Tamar and God did not punish or reprimand him.*

   2 Samuels 13:5-14

5. ***ANOTHER SON OF DAVID, THE MAN ACCORDING TO GOD'S OWN HEART, RAPES HIS MOTHERS*** (10 in a row) ***WHOLESALE:*** *Absalom*

sets up a tent on the flat palace roof and lays ten of his father's wives and rapes them all one by one, in the "sight of the whole of Israel."

2 Samuel 16:21-23

6. ***JERUSALEM (THE JEWS) THE INSATIABLE WHORE:*** *Neither the Assyrians, the Babylonians nor the Egyptians ("great of flesh") could ever satiate the Jewish whore. Other prostitutes were paid by their clients for their services but this one paid them for being serviced. "She spread out her legs to every passerby!"*

Ezekiel 16:23-34

7. ***THE TWO SISTERS COMPETING WITH ONE ANOTHER IN THEIR HARLOTRY:*** *"For she doted upon her paramours* (her lovers) *whose flesh* (genital organs) *was as the flesh* (genital organs) *of donkeys and whose emission is like the emission of horses."*

Ezekiel 23:1-35

If these little snippets do not satisfy you, then open these other chapters and verses in your Bible at home.[1] Do not forget to highlight them in RED for easier reference.

(a) ***"She seizes him and kisses him . . .***

"Come, let us take our fill of love till the morning, let us delight ourselves with love, FOR MY HUSBAND IS NOT AT HOME . . .

Proverbs 7:7-22

(b) *Says the woman:* ***"My king was lying on his couch . . .***

"My lover has the scent of myrrh AS HE LIES UPON MY BREASTS."

Song of Songs 1:12-13

---

1. All these juicy snippets are sexually stimulating, but morally and spiritually enervating, and **damning!!**

(c) ***"By night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth.***

... "when I found him ... I HELD HIM, AND WOULD NOT LET HIM GO, until I had brought him into my mother's house to the room where I was born.

Song of Songs 3:1-4

(d) ***"Behold, you are beautiful my love;***

Your LIPS are like a scarlet thread ...

Your TWO BREASTS are like fawns ...

Your rounded THIGHS are like jewels ...

... I say: I will go up the palm tree ... Oh, may YOUR BREASTS be like clusters of vine.

Song of Songs[1] *4:1-7*

(e) ***"And Samson went to Gaza, and there he saw a harlot*** (a whore, a hooker, a prostitute) ***and he went in unto her*** (had sexual intercourse with her)."

Judges 16:1

George Bernard Shaw, the great British thinker and playwright, remarked on perusing the Holy Bible, that it is "The most dangerous book on earth. Keep it under lock and key: your children must not have access to it."

And **"The Plain Truth"**[2] magazine, a Christian publication of the **"World Church of Tomorrow,"** in one of its articles on the Bible had this to say: "Many a censor would give the Bible an X-rating."

To those of you who wish to make a thorough study of the Christian Bible, it is strongly recommended that you master the 2nd part of this volume, entitled **"Combat Kit"** which is your lethal weapon against Bible-thumpers.

---

1. **Song of Songs:** also described in some Bibles as **"The Song of Solomon,"** the wise.
2. It had a reputed circulation of approximately 8,000,000 copies a month for free distribution, when its founder Herbert Armstrong was alive. His successors do not give figures any more.

INTRODUCTORY COVER PAGE



If you are serious about doing actual **Da'wah** work and meeting the Christian challenge of converting Muslims, then obtain a copy of **"Combat Kit"** in a convenient pocket size version, FREE OF CHARGE.

To derive the maximum benefit from this manual you will need a copy of the Bible. Obtain one without delay and affix permanently with glue the copy of your **"Combat Kit"** inside the inner front cover of the Bible and follow the instructions on page 36.

COMBAT KIT

AGAINST BIBLE THUMPERS*

* BIBLE THUMPERS: Christians like the Jehovah's Witnesses etc. who harass Muslims in their own homes

by Ahmed Deedat

HOW TO USE THIS
COMBAT KIT

In the current crusade, the Christian world has launched its "scud" missile (The Holy Bible) in two thousand different languages. For the Arabs alone they have published their Holy Scriptures in fifteen different scripts and dialects. This is clearly shown on the opposite page, a reproduction from their book — "The Gospel in many Tongues."

This manual will enable you to convert the Christian scud into a "Patriot Missile!" To achieve this, a little exercise is expected of you.

The first thing you must do is to get your own copy of the Bible, then paste this booklet onto the inside front cover of your Bible. Use it as an **index.** The second step is to browse through the index. Thirdly, select a topic.

For example "INCEST." You will find this topic on page 13. Memorize the definition, i.e. "INCEST IS SEXUAL INTERCOURSE BETWEEN TWO PERSONS WHO ARE TOO CLOSELY RELATED," like "between father and . . ." also from page 13.

The first subject under the heading *"INCEST"* refers to Genesis 19:33-35. **Familiarize** yourself with the verses. Encircle the verses with a **RED** pen. On the top of the page write in **RED —"INCEST BETWEEN FATHER AND DAUGHTERS."** At the bottom of the same page write the page number of the **next** reference in your bible, i.e. that of Genesis 35:22. On that page write on top — *"INCEST BETWEEN MOTHER AND SON,"* and circle the verse again in **RED,** at the bottom of that page write the page number of the next reference, i.e. Genesis 38:15-18. Find the verses and circle them in **RED,** and complete the exercise as in cases 1 and 2 above. Thus you are set to confront any **Bible-thumper.**

Ask the missionary, when approached, the definition of the word *"INCEST."* Help them with an explanation. Ask them to take **their own** Bible and make them **READ** the verses. Question them as to the moral of the story. There is none! So it is immoral!

Do similar exercises with other topics like "MUHUMMED (PBUH)". Use a GREEN pen for headings and circling. For the subject "CONTRADICTIONS" use a YELLOW marker. Thus you can have your own colour-coded Bible ever ready for use against the Christian missionaries.

FROM THE BOOK

"THE GOSPEL IN MANY TONGUES"

SPECIMENS FROM 875 LANGUAGES

FIFTEEN DIFFERENT SCRIPTS FOR OUR ARAB BROTHERS ALONE!!

21 ARABIC.

Arabic char. 1871

لانه هكذا احب الله العالم حتى بذل ابنه الوحيد لكي
لا يهلك كل من يؤمن به بل تكون له الحيوة الابدية •

Hebrew char. For Jews 1892

לאנהו האכדא אחב אללאה אלעאלם חתא בדל
אבנהו אלוחיד לכי לא יהלך כל מן יומן ביה בל
תכון להו אלחיאת אלאבדיה :

Tunisian script. Tunisia. 1903

هكذا اقول لكم يكون فرح
قدام ملائكة الله بخاطي واحد يتوب

Lk.

ARABIC (CARSHUNI).

Syriac char. For Syrians. 1827

[illegible]

22 ARABIC: Algerian Colloquial. Algeria. 1930

على خاطر هكذا حب الله العباد كلهم حتى سلم في ابنه
الوحيد الفريد باش ما يتهلك شي كل من يامن به لكن تكون
له الحياة الدائمة

ARABIC: Algerian-Tunisian Colloquial.
Algeria and Tunisia. 1953

على
خاطر هكذا حب الله العباد كليتهم
حتى سلم في ابنه الوحيد الفريد باش
ما يتهلك شي كل من يامن به لكن تكون
له الحياة الدائمة

23 ARABIC: Egyptian Colloquial. Egypt. 1940

لان الله حب العالم لدرجة انه وهب ابنه
الوحيد علشان ما يهلكش كل اللي يآمن به لكن تبقى له الحياه
الابديه

24 ARABIC: Judæo-Arabic of North Africa (Judæo-Tunisian). Jews in N. Africa

Hebrew char. 1932

עלא כאטר הכדא חב אללה אלדניא
חתא אעטא ולדהו אלוחיד כאש מא יתהלכשי
כל מן יאמן בידו אללא תכון להו אלחיא
אלדאימא :

25 ARABIC: Maltese. Malta. 1872

Ghaliex Alla hecca hab id dinia illi tâ l' Iben tighu unigenitu, sabiex collmin jemmen bih ma jintilifix, izda icollu il haja ta dejem.

26 ARABIC: Moorish Colloquial (Mogrebi). Morocco.

Arabic char. 1932

لانه هكذا حب الله الدنيا حتى عطى ابنه الوحيد
باش ما يتهلك شي كل واحد اللي يامن به ولكن تكون له حياة الدائمة.

Hebrew char. 1920

ללרב אילאהיך תבאייע והווא וחדו תעבד :

Mt

27 ARABIC: Palestinian Palestine. 1946

اللي بيعمل ارادة الله هو اخي واختي وامي.

Mk.

28 ARABIC: Southern Sudan Colloquial. S. Sudan

Arabic char. 1955

وَأَقُولْ لِيكُمْ بِكُونْ فَرَحْ مِثِلْ دَا
قِدَّامْ مَلَائِكَةْ اَللهْ بِخَاطِي وَاحِدْ بِتُوبْ .

Lk

Roman char. 1927

Fi shán az-zól el ya'mil irádat Allah, huwa ákhi wa ukhti wa ummi.

29 ARABIC: Tunisian Colloquial. Tunisia. 1911

هكذا نقول لكم يكون فرح قدام ملايكة
الله بمذنب واحد يتوب

Lk.

WHAT IS THE MUSLIM RESPONSE TO THIS CHRISTIAN ONSLAUGHT?

INDEX TO COMBAT KIT

INDEX TO COMBAT KIT

PAGE

1. **AIDS AND HOMOSEXUALITY:** The Holy Bible gives the cause for this cancer and blight:

"Professing themselves to be wise, they become fools,

And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like CORRUPTIBLE MAN . . ." (i.e. man-gods)

"Wherefore (for this reason), ***God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves*** (in sodomies and lesbianism),

"Who changed the truth of God (to worship Him in truth and in Spirit) ***for a lie, and worshipped and served the creature*** (born of a woman) ***more than the Creator . . .***

For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections (men with men and women with women); ***for even their women changed the natural use for that which is against nature*** (bestialities);

And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, MEN WITH MEN . . ."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Romans 1:22-27*

2. **ARABS AND ARABIA:** In the Christian Bible.

(a) ***"The burden upon Arabia . . ."***

Isaiah 21:13

BURDEN: meaning the responsibility of the Muslim Arabs, and of course of all Muslims now to spread the religion of Islam.

Isaiah mentioned this after having seen the vision of a chariot of asses and a chariot of camels (Isaiah 21:7).

The chariot of asses turned out to be Jesus (pbuh) who entered Jerusalem riding on two donkeys (Matthew 21:7). Who then was of the **"chariot of camels"?**

It could be none other than Muhummed (pbuh) who came about six hundred years after the advent of Jesus Christ (pbuh). If this conclusion is not accepted, then this prophecy would still remain unfulfilled.

(b) ***". . . the villages that Kedar doth inhabit"***

Isaiah 42:11

"Arabia and all the princes of Kedar . . ."

Ezekiel 27:21

The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia quotes the following from A.S. Fulton:

". . . OF THE ISHMAELITE TRIBES, KEDAR MUST HAVE BEEN THE MOST IMPORTANT, AND THUS IN LATER TIMES THE NAME CAME TO BE APPLIED TO ALL THE WILD TRIBES OF THE DESERT. IT THROUGH KEDAR (ARAB. KEIDAR) THAT MUS GENEALOGISTS TRACE THE DESCENT OF MUHUM MAD FROM ISHMAEL."

(c) ***". . . he*** (Muhummed pbuh) ***shined forth from mount Paran*** (in Arabia), ***and he came with ten thousand saints."*** (referring to Muhummed's conquest of Makkah).

Deuteronomy 33:2

(d) ***". . . and I*** (God Almighty) ***will move them*** (the Jews) ***to jealousy with those*** (the Arabs) ***which are NOT A PEOPLE*** (a non-entity): ***I will provoke them*** (the Jews) ***to anger with a FOOLISH NATION,"*** (the pre-Islamic Arabs).

Deuteronomy 32:21

3. **ABRAHAM:** He wedded his own sister (Sarah.) (?)

(a) *"Why saidst thou* (O Abraham), *she is my sister?*

So I might have taken her to me to WIFE . . . now take her (Sarah) ***and go thy way."***

Genesis 12:19

(b) ***"And yet INDEED she*** (Sarah) ***is my sister (!) . . . and she became my*** (Abraham's) ***WIFE."***

Genesis 20:12

Hagar Abraham's wife! ". . . and (she, Sarah) ***gave her*** (Hagar) ***to her husband TO BE HIS WIFE."***

Genesis 16:3

Unfulfilled prophecy:

(a) ***"And I will give unto thee*** (O Abraham), ***the land wherein thou art a stranger, ALL THE LAND OF CANAAN*** (Palestine), ***for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God."***

Genesis 17:8. Also Genesis 13:15 and Exodus 32:13.

Poor Abraham (pbuh) did not receive a single square foot of land FREE!

(b) ***"And he*** (God Almighty) ***gave him*** (Abraham) ***NO inheritance in it, NO, NOT SO MUCH TO SET HIS FOOT UPON; but he*** (God) ***promised that he would give it to him for a possession . . ."***

Acts 7:5

4. **ABSURDITIES** in the Book of God (?) the Holy Bible:

(a) *A **TALKING** ass.* — *Numbers 22:27-28*
(b) ***FOUR** footed fowls.* — *Leviticus 11:20*
(c) *Birth of females a **DOUBLE** pollution.* — *Leviticus 12:1,2,5*
(d) *Shamgar **KILLS** 600 with an ox goad.* — *Judges 3:31*
(e) *Samson **KILLS A THOUSAND** with the jaw bone of a donkey.* — *Judges 15:15-16*
(f) ***A SEVEN-HEADED** leopard.* — *Revelation 13:1-2*
(g) *To eat **SHIT** and drink **PISS**.* — *2 Kings 18:27 and Isaiah 36:12*
(h) ***DUNG** on your faces.* — *Malachi 2:3*
(i) *To eat cake with **SHIT**.* — *Ezekiel 4:12-15*
(j) *Samson has **SEX** with a whore in Gaza.* — *Judges 16:1*

(k) *Ruth **COHABITS** with Boaz in the barn.* Ruth 3:4-15

(l) *David **SLEEPS** with a young virgin.* 1 Kings 1:1,3

5. **ALCOHOL:** A devilish advice in God's (?) Book?

(a) ***"Alcohol is for people who are DYING, for those who are in MISERY. Let them drink and FORGET their poverty and unhappiness."*** *(From the **"Good News Bible in Today's English"**)* *Proverbs 31:6-7*

Alcohol recommended in preference to water!

(b) ***"Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities."*** *1 Timothy 5:23*

What does the AA (Alcoholics Anonymous) say?

(c) Alcohol is the Devil's handiwork says the ... *Holy Qur'an 5:93*

6. **APOSTASY:** ***"... neither shall thine eye pity him*** (the apostate), ***neither shalt thou spare him, neither shalt thou conceal him:***

"But thou shalt SURELY KILL HIM: thine hand shall be first upon himTO PUT HIM TO DEATH . . ." *Deutronomy 13:8,9*

7. **BACA IS MECCA:** The Holy Ka'bah built by the prophet Abraham (pbuh) and his son Ishmael (pbuh) is in Mecca.

The name Mecca (Makkah) is mentioned in the Holy Qur'an in 48:24. Another name for Mecca is Bakka, depending on the dialect of the tribe: this is also mentioned once, in Surah 3:96:

"VERILY, THE FIRST HOUSE (OF WORSHIP) **APPOINTED FOR MANKIND WAS THAT IN BAKKA** (MECCA), **FULL OF BLESSING, AND GUIDANCE FOR ALL PEOPLE."**

Amazingly enough, this word Bakka is mentioned by the prophet David (pbuh) in the Bible:

"Who passing through the valley of BACA make it a well, the rain also filleth the pools."

Psalm 84:6

The well here is the well-known well of Zam-Zam, still present now, close to the Ka'bah; after thousands of years.

8. **BASTARD:** This word occurs in the Bible THREE times.

   (a) ***"The BASTARD shall not enter the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation . . ."***

   Deutronomy 23:2

   (b) ***"And a BASTARD shall dwell in Ashdod . . ."***

   Zechariah 9:6

   (c) ***"But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then ye are BASTARDS and not sons."***

   Hebrews 12:8

9. **CIRCUMCISION:** A perpetual pact with God —

   (a) ***"He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money*** (your slaves), ***MUST needs be circumcised: and my convenant shall be in your flesh for an EVERLASTING covenant."***

   Genesis 17:13

   (b) *The uncircumcised to be* ***"CUT OFF"*** (to be killed).

   Genesis 17:14

10. **CONTRADICTIONS** in the Bible:

   (a) *The **"Lord"** tempted David . . .* — *2 Samuel 24:1*
   *or **"Satan"** provoked David . . .* — *1 Chronicles 21:1*

   (b) ***700** or **7000?** "Horsemen" or "Footmen" . . .?*

   2 Samuel 10:18 vs 1 Chronicles 19:18

   (c) *Solomon had **2000** baths or **3000** baths?*

   1 Kings 7:26 vs 2 Chronicles 4:5

   (d) *Solomon had **4000** stalls of horses or **40000?***

   2 Chronicles 9:25 vs 1 Kings 4:26

(e) *Did Saul **enquire** of the Lord or **didn't he?***
1 Samuels 28:6 vs 1 Chronicles 10:13-14

(f) *Heaven, **no man** hath ascended* *John 3:13*
Contradicted by: *2 Kings 2:11* Elijah ascended, and *Genesis 5:24* Enoch ascended.

(g) *Jesus lost **"None"** of his disciples* *John 18:9*
Contradicted by: *He lost only **"One"*** *John 17:12*

(h) ***"ALL"** are sinners* *2 Chronicles 6:36*
Contradicted by: *"Whosoever is born of God **DOTH NOT** commit sin . . ."* *1 John 3:9*

11. **DAVID: "Man after God's own heart"** –

Commits adultery with Bath-sheba the wife of Uriah:

(a) ***"And David sent messengers, and took her*** (Bath-sheba); ***and she came in unto him, and he LAY*** (had intercourse) ***with her . . ."*** *2 Samuel 11:4*

(b) *David wickedly caused the death of Uriah, the husband of Bath-sheba.* *2 Samuel 11:6-25*

(c) *David shamelessly dances **NAKED**,* see in index under **"PROPHETS, but naked."**

12. **ELOHIM:** In Hebrew it literally means **"gods"**. This word Elohim is consistently translated as "gods" in one hundred and ninety-six places in the Old Testament. The Christians however make an exception when this term occurs the very first time in the Holy Bible. Amazingly this they do in the **very first** book, the **very first** chapter and the **very first** verse of their so-called Book of God:

"In the beginning God (literally it should have been gods) ***created the heaven and the earth."***
Genesis 1:1

13. **GENEALOGY OF JESUS:** The Christians have contrived two separate lists of the ancestors of Jesus (pbuh); a. Matthew 1:1-16 and b. Luke 3:23-38. In these two lists

consisting of sixty-six names, there is only one name which is common to both and that is of Joseph the carpenter, and he should never have been mentioned since he was never responsible for the conception of Jesus (pbuh).

14. **GOD:** Qualities ill-befitting God —

(a) A ***"hissing"*** God (?) *Isaiah 5:26, 7:18, Zecharia 10:8*

(b) A ***"roaring"*** God (?) *Isaiah 42:13, Jeremiah 25:30*

(c) A ***"barber"*** God (?) *Isaiah 7:20*

(d) A ***"penitent"*** God (?) *Jeremiah 15:6, Genesis 6:6*

(e) A God ***"riding"*** a cherub (?) *2 Samuel 22:11*

(f) A God who ***murders*** 50,070 for looking into a box (?)[1]
1 SAMUEL 6:19

15. **GOD WITH A SMALL "g":** In Arabic, Hebrew and Greek there is no differentiation between a capital **"G"** for God, and a small **"g"** for god, as in the languages of the Western countries today; yet the Christians have played fast and loose when translating the Bible, i.e.

(a) *"In whom the* ***god*** (the Devil) *of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not . . ."* *2 Cor. 4:4*

(b) *"And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a* ***god*** *to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet."* Exodus *7:1*

Compare the above with JOHN 1:1, where the Christians have used capital "G"'s and "W"'s when referring to Jesus.

16. **GOD:** His contradictory attributes —

(a) *"No man hath seen God* ***at any time"*** *JOHN 1:18*

(b) "God" *whom no man* ***hath seen,*** *nor* ***can see..."***
1 Timothy 6:16

1. The Newer Versions of the Bible have shamelessly reduced the number to **"seventy"** only!

(c) *"And he* (God) *said,* ***Thou canst see my face:*** *for there shall* ***no man see me, and live."*** Exodus 33:20

Contradicted by:

(a) *"And the Lord spake unto Moses* ***face to face,*** *as a man speaketh unto his friend.* Exodus 33:11

(b) *"And they* (Moses, Aaron and seventy others) ***saw*** *the God of Israel . . ."* Exodus 24:10

(c) *"And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have* ***seen*** *God* ***face to face,*** *and my life is preserved."* Genesis 32:30

And as a special favour God shows his back parts to Moses:

"And I (God) *will take away my hand, and thou* ***shalt see*** *my back parts . . ."* Exodus 33:23

17. **GOD:** Is not a fabricator of confusion —

(a) *"For God is* ***NOT*** *the author of confusion . . ."* 1 CORINTHIANS 14:33

Contradicted by:

(a) *". . . I make peace, and* ***CREATE EVIL . . ."*** Isaiah 45:7

(b) *"But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and* ***AN EVIL SPIRIT*** *from the Lord troubled him."* 1 Samuel 16:14

(c) *"And for this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should* ***BELIEVE A LIE."*** 2 Thessalonians 2:11

18. **GOD:** Further contradictory qualities —

(a) **GOD AS AN OMNIPOTENT BEING:**

"And Jesus saith . . . for with God ***ALL THINGS*** *are possible."* Mark 10:27, also Matthew 19:26

Contradicted by:

"And the Lord was with Judah; and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but ***COULD NOT*** *drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had* ***CHARIOTS OF IRON."***

Judges 1:19

(b) GOD'S ANGER ABIDETH FOR A MINUTE:

"For his (God's) *anger endureth but a* ***MOMENT."***

Psalms 30:5

Contradicted by:

"And the Lord's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them (the Jews) *wander in the wilderness* ***FORTY YEARS . . ."***

Numbers 32:13

(c) GOD DOES NOT SHOW ANY SELF-REPROACH:

"God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should ***REPENT . . ."***

Numbers 23:19

Contradicted by:

". . . and the Lord ***REPENTED*** *that he made Saul king over Israel."*

1 Samuel 15:35

Also: *"And the Lord* ***REPENTED*** *of the evil which he thought to do unto his people* (Israel)."

Exodus 32:14

(d) GOD'S MERCY ENDURETH FOR EVER:

"For the Lord is good; and his mercy is ***EVERLASTING."***

Psalms 100:5

Contradicted by:

"I (God) *remember that which Amalek did to Israel* (four hundred years before) *. . . Now go and smite Amalek, and* ***UTTERLY DESTROY ALL*** *they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox*

and sheep, camel and ass (the donkey)."

1 Samuel 15:3

(e) GOD DWELLS IN LIGHT:

"... (God) dwelling in the ***LIGHT*** *which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see . . ."* *1 Timothy 6:16*

Contradicted by:

"Then spake Solomon, the Lord said that he would dwell in the ***THICK DARKNESS."***

1 Kings 8:12

(f) GOD DOES NOT ENTICE MAN:

"Let no man say he is tempted, I am ***TEMPTED*** *of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil,* ***NEITHER TEMPTETH*** *he any man."*

James 1:13

Contradicted by:

"And it came to pass after these things, that God ***DID TEMPT*** *Abraham . . ."* *Genesis 22:1*

19. **HOLY GHOST:** Every sect and denomination of Christian cults claim the "Gift" of the **HOLY GHOST.** This gift is so cheap that 75,000,000 **"BORN AGAIN"** Christians of America are also boasting this possession.

    (a) *"... and he* (John the Baptist) *shall be filled with the* ***HOLY GHOST,*** *even from his mother's womb."* *Luke 1:15*

I have not yet been able to establish what this phrase *"... from his mother's womb . . ."* really means.

Alas, poor Jesus (peace be upon him) had to mark time for THIRTY YEARS after his birth to obtain his gift of the **HOLY GHOST** on his baptism at the hands of John the Baptist *(Matthew 3:16).*

(b) *"... and Elizabeth was filled with the* ***HOLY GHOST."*** Luke 1:41

(c) *"And his father Zacharias was filled with the* ***HOLY GHOST . . ."*** Luke 1:67

(d) *"... he* (Jesus pbuh) *breathed on them, and saith unto them, receive ye the* ***HOLY GHOST."*** John 20:22

(e) *"But he that shall blaspheme against the* ***HOLY GHOST***[1] *hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation."* Mark 3:29

20. **INCEST:** "Sexual intercourse between two persons who are too closely related." (New Collins Dictionary). For example, between father and daughter, son and mother, father-in-law and daughter-in-law, brother and sister, etc.

INCEST IN GOD'S BOOK (?) BETWEEN A FATHER AND HIS DAUGHTERS:

(a) ***"That night they*** (both the daughters of Lot) ***gave him*** (their father Lot) ***wine to drink, and the older daughter had INTERCOURSE with him ...***

"The next day the older daughter said to her sister, I slept with him last night: now let's get him drunk again tonight, and you sleep with him. Then each of us will have a child by our father.

"So that night they got him drunk, and the younger daughter had INTERCOURSE with him ...

"In this way both of Lot's daughters became PREGNANT by their father." Genesis 19:33-35

(From the **"Good News Bible in Today's English"**).

---

1. **HOLY GHOST:** The words "Holy Ghost" here, should read the **"HOLY SPIRIT,"** a reference to the Holy Prophet of Islam, the Holy Prophet Muhummed (pbuh). For a detailed exposition obtain the **FREE** copy of my Book -- **"Muhummed (pbuh) the Natural Successor to Christ (pbuh)."**

In the older Versions, like the King James and the Roman Catholic Versions, **"SEXUAL INTERCOURSE"** is vaguely described as "COLLECTING THE SEED OF OUR FATHER."

INCEST BETWEEN MOTHER AND SON:

(b) ***"While Jacob*** (Israel) ***was living in the land, Reuben*** (his firstborn, his eldest son) ***had SEXUAL INTERCOURSE with Bilhah, his father's concubine."*** [1]

Genesis 35:22.

The older Versions of the Bible, use the word, **"lay"** for SEXUAL INTERCOURSE.

INCEST BETWEEN FATHER-IN-LAW AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW:

(c) ***"When Judah saw her*** (Tamar, his daughter-in-law)***, he thought she was a prostitute, because she had covered her face.***

"He went over to her at the side of the road and said, "ALL RIGHT, HOW MUCH DO YOU CHARGE?" (He did not know that she was his daughter-in-law) [2]

"She said, what will you give me?" (To have sex with me).

"He answered, I WILL SEND YOU A YOUNG GOAT FROM MY FLOCK.

"She said, "All right, if you will give me something to keep as a pledge until you send the goat.

*"... **He gave them*** (the pledges) ***to her. Then had INTERCOURSE, and she became pregnant."***

Genesis 38:15-18 (Quoted from the **"Good News Bible"**).

---

1. CONCUBINE and WIFE are synonymous terms in the Bible. Look for it in the index under **"KETURAH"** (the third wife of Abraham).
2. These words in parenthesis, i.e. within brackets, from **"He did not know"** to **"daughter-in-law"** are not in the original Hebrew manuscripts. They are the editors' gloss.

Out of this incestuous relationship between a father-in-law and his daughter-in-law, twins were born, who were destined to become the great-grandfathers of Jesus Christ. See MATTHEW 1:3

"And Judas begat Phares and Zarah of Thamar . ."

INCEST AND RAPE BETWEEN BROTHER AND SISTER:

(d) "*. . . **he took hold of her*** (Thamar, his sister, not to be confused with Thamar in **"c"** above), ***and said unto her, Come lie with me*** (have sex with me), ***my sister.***

"And she answered him, Nay, my brother (Amnon, one of the sons of David, the man after God's own heart), ***do not force me . . .***

"But he would not listen to her; and since he was stronger than she was, he overpowered her and RAPED her (his sister)."

2 Samuels 13:10-14

WHOLESALE RAPE AND INCEST BETWEEN SON AND HIS MOTHERS!

(e) ***"So they set up a tent for Absalom*** (another son of King David) ***on the palace roof, and in the sight of everyone, Absalom went in and had INTERCOURSE with his father's concubines."*** [1]

2 Samuels 16:22

"*. . . **in the sight of every one"*** is rendered in the King James Version as ***"in the sight of all Israel."*** This as a fulfilment of God's promise to David the king:

"Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee (David) ***out of thine own house, and I will take THY WIVES before***

1. **"Concubine"** is synonymous with the word **"wife"** in the Bible. Look for this reference in the index under **"KETURAH"** the third wife of Abraham.

thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour (actually thy son) ***and he shall lie*** (have sexual intercourse) ***with thy wives in the sight of sun*** (for the whole world to watch the fun).

For thou didst it secretly (with Bath-sheba the wife of Uriah): ***but I will do this thing before ALL Israel, and BEFORE THE SUN."***

2 Samuel 12:11-12

You can well guess where **"Penthouse"** and **"Playboy"** got their inspiration from. Wherefrom if not from the Book of Books?

(f) For other various types of **incest** see LEVITICUS 18:8-18, 20:11-14 and 17-21.

21. **ISHMAEL OR ISAAC?:** A controversy has raged between the people of the Bible and the House of Islam as to which of the sons of Abraham (pbuh), Ishmael or Isaac was offered as a sacrifice.

The Bible is quite clear in designating the offering:

"And he (God Almighty) ***said, Take now thy son, THINE ONLY SON . . ., whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering . . ."***

Genesis 22:2

If at anytime, an offspring of Abraham (pbuh) can be described as **"thine only son"** it could only be Ishmael, because for more than thirteen years, he was the only son and seed of Abraham.

God Almighty acknowledges Ishmael as the "son and seed" of Abraham in no less than twelve places in the Book of Genesis alone. At no time was Isaac the only son and seed of Abraham!

The false pen of the scribe was in the hand of the Jews who edited the Books of Moses (pbuh), as the prophet Jeremiah bewails:

"How do ye say, We are wise, and the law (the Torah) ***of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in VAIN made he it; the PEN OF THE SCRIBE IS IN VAIN."***

Jeremiah 8:8

When the Jews are found to convert an Israelite into an Ishmaelite when no motives are involved, then how much easier for them to change the word **"your only son ISHMAEL"** to **"your only son ISAAC!"**

Confirm this Jewish sickness in your Bible:

"Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an ISRAELITE . . ." *2 Samuel 17:25*

Contradicted by

". . . and the father of Amasa was Jether (same as Ithra) ***the ISHMAELITE."*** *1 Chronicles 2:17*

22. **ISRAELITES:** Insatiable whores —

(a) *"Thou hast played the **WHORE** also with the Assyrians. because thou* (the Israelites) *wast **UN-SATIABLE;** yea, thou hast played the **HARLOT** with them, and yet couldest **NOT BE SATISFIED.**"*

Ezekiel 16:28

WHOREDOMS OF THE 2 SISTERS — AHOLA AND AHOLIBA:

(b) *"And she kept **LUSTING** in the style of concubines belonging to those whose fleshly member* (genitals) *is as the fleshly member* (genitals) *of male asses* (donkeys) *and whose **GENITAL ORGAN** is as the **GENITAL ORGAN** of male horses."* *Ezekiel 23:1-49* **(New World Translation)**

(c) *"... for the spirit of **WHOREDOMS** hath cause them* (the Jews) *to err, and they have gone **a-WHORRING** from under their God."*

Hosea 4:12, 6:10 and 9:1

23. **JEHOVAH:** It is an amazing fact, that if Jehovah is the name of God as the Jehovah's Witnesses so boldly claim, then this high-sounding word does not occur even once in the original manuscripts of the twenty-seven books of the New Testament.

    For further details obtain a FREE copy of my book — **"What is His Name?"** from the IPCI.

24. **JEREMIAH:** Made a prophet before his birth

    (a) ***"Before I formed thee in the belly*** (of your mother) ***I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."***
    Jeremiah 1:5

JEREMIAH DECEIVED BY GOD (?):

(b) *"O Lord, thou hast **DECEIVED** me, and I was **DECEIVED:** thou art stronger than I, and hast **PREVAILED:** I am in derision daily, everyone mocketh me."*
Jeremiah 20:7

25. **JESUS (PBUH):**

HIS FIRST MIRACLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND THE HOLY QUR'AN:

To turn water into wine at the marriage feast at Cana *John 2:9*

In the Holy Qur'an his first Miracle was to defend his mother, as an infant, against the false accusations of his enemies. *Surah Mariam 19:30-33*

HIS INVECTIVES AGAINST THE ELDERS OF HIS PEOPLE:

(a) *"Ye hypocrites. . ."* *Matthew 23:13*
"Ye wicked and adulterous generation . . ." *Matthew 12:39*
"Ye whited sepulchres . . ." *Matthew 23:27*
"Ye generation of vipers . . ." *Matthew 23:33*

(b) He calls his mother ***"WOMAN"*** JOHN 2:4, the same manner in which he addresses a prostitute,
"... ***WOMAN*** *where are those thine accusers?"*

John 8:10

"THE PRINCE OF PEACE," boasts that he had not come to bring peace on earth but fire and division!

"I came to set the earth on fire, and how I wish that it were ***ALREADY KINDLED.***

"Do you suppose that I came to bring peace to the world? No, not peace ***BUT DIVISION."***

LUKE 12:49 and 51

(JESUS) NOT GOD! Jesus would not allow anyone even to call him **"good"**, let alone call him god, even with a small **"g"** [1].

"One came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

"And Jesus said unto him, ***WHY CALLEST THOU ME GOOD?*** *there is* ***NONE GOOD BUT ONE, THAT IS GOD*** *. . ."* *Matthew 19:16-17*

(JESUS') POWER NOT HIS OWN:

(a) *"And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is* ***GIVEN*** *unto me in heaven and in earth."* *Matthew 28:18*

(b) *"I can of mine own self* ***DO NOTHING:*** *as I hear, I judge . . ."* *John 5:30*

(c) *". . . I by the* ***FINGER OF GOD*** *cast out devils . . ."*

Luke 11:20

(d) *"And Jesus lifted up his eyes* (towards heaven), *and said, Father, I thank thee that* ***THOU HAST HEARD ME.***

---

1. **"Small "g"**: See in the index for "GOD" with a small **"g"**.

"And I know that ***THOU HEAREST ME AL-WAYS:*** *but because of the people which stand by I said* (my supplication aloud), *that* ***THEY MAY BELIEVE*** *that thou hast sent me.*

"And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

"And he that was dead came forth . . ."

John 11:41-43

Who then gave life back to Lazarus? The answer is **"GOD!"** For God **heard** the prayer of Jesus, as **"always!"**

LISTEN NOW TO PETER'S TESTIMONY:

(e) *"Ye men of Israel* (O Jews!) *hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth,* ***A MAN*** *approved of God* (meaning a prophet) *among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which* ***GOD DID BY HIM*** *in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know."*

Acts 2:22

WAS LUKE INSPIRED BY GOD TO SAY THAT JESUS (PBUH) WAS THE SON OF JOSEPH?

"And Jesus himself began to be ABOUT (**"about"** the Holy Ghost did not know for sure) *thirty years of age, being* ***(AS WAS SUPPOSED)*** *the son of Joseph . . ."*

Luke 3:23

The words *"(as was supposed)"* appearing in brackets are not in the original Greek manuscript of Luke! These words are a gloss of the translators.

In the different vernacular languages of the world, like Arabic, Afrikaans, Zulu, etc. the words *"as was supposed"* are retained in the translations but the brackets are removed. Thus by removing the brackets the words become the declaration of Luke, and if Luke was inspired then the words are transmuted into an utterance of God. This is how easily the word of man is transformed into the word of God in Christianity.

JESUS (PBUH), TOO SELF-CONSIDERATE:

"There came a woman with a box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his (Jesus' pbuh) *head . . .*

*"But when his **DISCIPLES** saw it, they had **INDIGNATION, SAYING,** to **WHAT PURPOSE IS THIS WASTE?***

"For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

"When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

*"For ye have the **POOR ALWAYS WITH YOU;** but me ye have not always."*

Matthew 26:7-11

26. JESUS (PBUH) A "GOD"?: Powerless

(a) *"I can of mine own self **DO NOTHING** . . ."*

John 5:30

HE HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE HEREAFTER:

(b) *"But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, **NEITHER THE SON,** but the Father."* *Mark 13:32*

HE WAS IGNORANT OF THE SEASONS:

(c) *"And seeing a fig tree afar of having leaves, he came if happily he might find any thing there on: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, **FOR THE TIME OF FIGS WAS NOT YET."*** *Mark 11:13*

JESUS (PBUH) AS A THIRSTY "GOD"?

(d) *". . . (Jesus) saith, **I THIRST."*** *John 19:28*

JESUS (PBUH) AS A WEEPING "GOD"?

(e) *"Jesus **WEPT.**"* *John 11:35*
Remember that this is the shortest sentence in the Bible! (Only two words).

IMAGINE A "GOD" BEING TEMPTED BY THE DEVIL (?)

(f) *"Where he* (Jesus) *stayed forty days, being tempted by Satan."* *Mark 1:13*

27. **JESUS (PBUH) (A RACIST):** Only came for the Jews

(a) *"These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them saying, **GO NOT** into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans **ENTER YE NOT.***

*"But go ye rather unto the lost sheep of **THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL*** (to the Jews only)."
Matthew 10:5-6

(b) *"But he* (Jesus) *answered and said, I am **NOT SENT** but unto the lost sheep of the **HOUSE OF ISRAEL*** (the Jews only).

"Then came she (the Canaanite woman) *and worshipped*[1] *him, saying Lord, help me* (to cure my daughter).

*"But he answered and said, it is not meet to take the children's bread and **CAST IT TO DOGS*** (the non-Jews)." *Matthew 15:24-26*

28. **JESUS (PBUH) (SUNDRY TITBITS):**

JESUS' (PBUH) SECOND COMING NEVER MATERIALISED:

*"But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye unto another, for **VERILY** I say unto you, Ye shall **NOT HAVE GONE** over the cities of*

---

1. See word **"WORSHIP"** in the index.

> *Israel, till the **SON OF MAN*** (referring to himself) ***BE COME."***
>
> Matthew 10:23

The disciples of Jesus fled and they fled, and have now perished for two thousand years, with no sign of the return of Jesus.

JESUS (PBUH) SPOKE IN PARABLES TO DECEIVE THE UNINITIATED:

> *". . . all these things are done in parables. That seeing they may see, and **NOT** perceive; and hearing they may hear, and **NOT** understand; **LEST** at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven."*
>
> Mark 4:11-12

HATE AS FOUNDATION OF HIS (JESUS') FAITH:

> *"If any man come to me, and **HATE NOT** his father, and mother, and wife, and children . . . **HE CANNOT** be my disciple."*
>
> Luke 14:26

PETER CONTRADICTS JESUS (PBUH) REGARDING HIMSELF AS "THE ONLY WAY:"

> *"Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the father, but by me."*
>
> John 14:6

Contradicted by:

> *"Then Peter opened his mouth . . . But **IN EVERY NATION** he that feareth him* (God), *and worketh righteousness, **IS ACCEPTED** with him* (God)."
>
> Acts 10:34-35

29. **JEWS:** A rebellious people

> ***"Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you."***
>
> Deuteronomy 9:24

A STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE:

> ***"For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the Lord; and how much more after my death?*** *Deuteronomy 31:27*

A SECOND BONDAGE IN EGYPT:

> ***"And the Lord shall bring you*** (the Jews) ***into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto you*** (Jews), ***Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and NO MAN shall buy you."*** *Deuteronomy 28:68*

> ***". . . now will he*** (the Lord) ***remember their*** (the Jews') ***iniquity, and visit their*** (the Jews') ***sins: they shall RETURN to Egypt*** (for a second bondage)." *Hosea 8:13*

THE JEWS TO BE SUBSTITUTED:

> ***"Therefore said I*** (Jesus) ***unto you*** (Jews), ***The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof."*** *Matthew 21:43*

30. **KETURAH:** The third wife of Abraham

> *"Then again Abraham took a* ***WIFE****, and her name was Keturah."* *Genesis 25:1*

Keturah being the **WIFE** of Abraham is being contradicted in the self-same **"Word of God"** — i.e. 1 CHRONICLES 1:32, where Keturah is described as Abraham's CONCUBINE. Here is an extra contradiction in the Bible, unless **"WIFE"** and **"CONCUBINE"** are synonymous terms.

31. **MASSACRE:** At the hands of the Jews —

(a) *"Now therefore* ***KILL*** *every male among the little ones, and* ***KILL*** *every woman* (female) *that hath*

known man by lying (having sex) *with him.*

*"But keep **ALIVE** for yourselves all the **GIRLS** and all the women who are **VIRGINS.**"*

NUMBERS 31:17-18

And the Jews salvaged for themselves 32,000 virgins, verse 35; see also verse 40.

(b) ***"But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou*** (O Jews) ***shalt save alive NOTHING that BREATHETH."*** *Deuteronomy 20:16*

(c) ***"And they*** (the Jews) ***UTTERLY DESTROYED all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, ox and sheep, and ASS,*** *with the edge of the sword."* (Even donkeys were not spared!) *Joshua 6:21*

(d) ***"He*** (Joshua) ***let NONE*** *remain alive."* *Joshua 10:28*

32. **MELCHIZEDEK:** This High Priest of Salem has qualities which outshines that of even Jesus Christ (peace be upon him).

"Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life . . ." *Hebrews 7:3*

(These attributes only befit God!)

33. **MESSIAH:** Translated "Christ" –

Messiah is a very common noun in Hebrew. Translated into Greek it became "Christos", which in plain English means **ANOINTED!** Everywhere the word **"anointed"** appears in the English translation of the Bible (any Version) that word in the Hebrew original is invariably the word **"MESSIAH"! Here are a few ready examples:**

(a) *"I am the God of Beth-el, where thou **ANOINTEDEST*** (messiah) *the **PILLAR** . . ."* (Christ Pillar!) *Genesis 31:13*

(b) *"And Moses took the **ANOINTING*** (messiah) ***OIL,** and **ANOINTED*** (messiah) *the **TABERNACLE** . . ."* (Christ Oil! and Christ Tabernacle!) *Leviticus 8:10*

(c) *". . . he* (the Lord) *shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the **HORN** of his **ANOINTED*** (messiah) . . ." (Christ Horn!) *1 Samuel 2:10*

(d) *"Thou art the **ANOINTED*** (messiah) ***CHERUB** . . ."* (Christ Cherub!) *Ezekiel 28:14*

(e) *"Thus saith the Lord to his **ANOINTED*** (messiah) ***CYRUS** . . ." (Christ Cyrus!)* *Isaiah 45:1*

(God addresses even a pagan king as His Messiah!)

34. **MUHUMMED (PBUH):** Is a true prophet of God according to the Bible

(a) ***". . . Every spirit*** (meaning every prophet) ***that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in flesh is of God."*** *1 John 4.2*

Compare with Holy Qur'an 3:45 and many other Qur'anic references where Jesus (pbuh) is referred to as the **CHRIST.**

MUHUMMED (PBUH) MENTIONED BY NAME IN THE BIBLE:

(b) ***"His mouth is most sweet: yea, he is*** (Muhummed-im) ***altogether lovely, this is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem."*** *Song of Solomon 5:16*

From the original Hebrew manuscript the word **"MUHUMMEDIM",** is translated as **"altogether lovely"** which is actually the word MUHUMMED with **"im"** added. **"IM"** is the plural of respect in the Hebrew language.

MUHUMMED A "COMFORTER" LIKE JESUS, (PEACE BE UPON THEM):

(c) ***"And I will pray the father, and he shall give***

you ANOTHER Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever."

John 14:16

Jesus (pbuh) was the first Comforter, and **ANOTHER** would have to be one like him, of the same kind as Jesus, a man and not a Ghost.

35. **ONANISM:** "The withdrawal of the penis from the vagina before ejaculation." (The New Collins Dictionary). Medical term — "coitus interruptus."

> ***"And Judah said to Er's*** (deceased) ***brother Onan. Go and sleep*** (have sex) ***with your brother's widow . . .***
>
> ***"But Onan knew that the children would not belong to him*** (i.e. would not carry his name), ***so when he had INTERCOURSE with his brother's widow*** (Tamar), ***he let the semen*** (the older Versions call it "seed") ***spill on the ground, so that there would be no children*** (no name) ***for his brother."***
>
> *Genesis 38:8-9*

36. **ORIGINAL SIN:** The Christian dogma that sin is inherited is against all ethics, morality and common sense. It is against the explicit pronouncement of God:

> ***"The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son*** (the progeny of Adam) ***shall not bear the iniquity of the father*** (Adam), ***neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.***
>
> ***But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live; HE SHALL NOT DIE.***
>
> *Ezekiel 18:20-21*

(a) IN ISLAM THE NOTION OF ORIGINAL SIN IS REGARDED AS INCONSISTENT WITH THE JUSTICE OF ALLAH. HOW COULD A JUST AND LOVING GOD MAKE AN INNOCENT CHILD RESPONSIBLE FOR, OR AT LEAST BEAR THE GUILT FOR THE SINS OF A DISTANT ANCESTOR? (Steve A. Johnson)

(b) NO HEATHEN TRIBE HAS CONCEIVED SO GROTESQUE AN IDEA, INVOLVING AS IT DOES THE ASSUMPTION, THAT MAN WAS BORN WITH A HEREDITARY STAIN UPON HIM, AND THIS STAIN FOR WHICH HE WAS NOT PERSONALLY RESPONSIBLE WAS TO BE ATONED FOR, AND THAT THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS HAD TO SACRIFICE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON TO NEUTRALISE THIS MYSTERIOUS CURSE. (Major Yeats Brown)

That Jesus (pbuh) himself regarded children as innocent and pure, and NOT BORN IN SIN, is clear from his reported saying:

"Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God . . ."

Mark 10:14

37. **PAUL:** On his own admittance being cunning, used deceit:

"But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, ***I CAUGHT YOU WITH GUILE."*** [1]

2 Corinthians 12:16

38. **PIGS:** See **"Swine"** in the index

39. **POLYGAMY:** Solomon the wise had a thousand wives and concubines:

(a) ***"And he*** *(Solomon)* ***had seven hundred wives, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart*** *(towards other gods)."*

1 Kings 11:3

1. **GUILE:** means ruse, sharp practice, treachery, trickery and wiliness.

(b) Abraham the friend of God had more than one wife; and so had Israel (Jacob) and David the king.

There is not a single word of reproach in the "Book of God" the Holy Bible against polygamous marriages.

40. **PROPHECIES:** Empty threats —

(a) ***"But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil thou*** (O Adam) ***shalt not eat of it: for IN THE DAY that thou eatest thereof thou shalt SURELY DIE."***

Genesis 2:17

Contradicted by:

(b) ***"And all the days that Adam lived were NINE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS: and he died."***

Genesis 5:5

Amazing! In the language of God (?) **"In the day"** does not mean **"that very day"** but centuries later (?).

According to the Holy Bible the devil was more truthful about the consequence of eating the **"forbidden fruit"** he had assured Eve —

(c) ***"And the serpent*** (the devil) ***said unto the woman, Ye shall NOT SURELY DIE."***

Genesis 3:4

41. **PROPHETS (BUT NAKED):** If such are the priests, God bless the congregation —

(a) ***"And he*** (Noah) ***drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he lay NAKED within his tent."***

Genesis 9:21

(b) ***"And he*** (Saul) ***stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down NAKED all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?"***

1 Samuel 19:24

(c) ***"How glorious was the king of Israel*** (David) ***today, who UNCOVERED*** (became naked) ***himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly UNCOVERETH himself!"***

2 Samuel 6:20

(d) ***"And the Lord said, like as my servant Isaiah hath walked NAKED and barefoot three years . . .***

". . . young and old, NAKED and barefoot, even with their buttocks UNCOVERED, to the shame of Egypt."

Isaiah 20:3-4

42. **RAPE:** Brother rapes and commits incest with his sister —

(a) ***"Howbeit he*** (Amnon, one of the sons of David) ***would not hearken unto her*** (his sister Tamar's) ***voice: but, being stronger than she, forced*** (raped) ***her, and LAY*** (had sex) ***with her."***

2 Samuel 13:14

Son commits incest and rapes his mothers wholesale!

(b) ***"So they spread Absalom*** (another of the sons of David) ***a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom WENT IN*** (had intercourse) ***unto his father's concubines*** (same as "wives", see KETURAH in the index) ***in the sight of ALL ISRAEL."***

2 Samuel 16:22

43. **SABBATH:** Sabbath as a standing insult to God in the Bible —

". . . for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and ***WAS REFRESHED."***

Exodus 31:17

On the contrary the Holy Qur'an states:

"His throne doth extend
Over the heavens
And the earth, and He feeleth

No fatigue in guarding
And preserving them
For He is the most High,
The Supreme (in glory)."

Holy Qur'an 2:255

44. **SARAH:** The Holy Bible does not even spare God from illicit sexual aspersions being ascribed to Him:

In the case of the conception of Jesus Christ (peace be upon him), God Almighty arranged for Mary to conceive Jesus by the intervention of the Holy Ghost, as witnessed in the Bible:

(a) ***"The Holy Ghost shall COME UPON thee*** (the question is, how?), ***and the power of the most High shall OVERSHADOW thee*** (again, how?).

Luke 1:35

Whereas in the case of Isaac, his conception took place in the womb of Sarah by the direct intervention of God himself, as recorded in His (?) Holy Book:

(b) ***"And the Lord VISITED Sarah, as he had PROMISED; and FULFILLED what he had SPOKEN. And Sarah CONCEIVED . . ."***

Genesis 21:1-2

45. **SLAVERY:** Sanctioned by God –

"And ye, shall take them (the slaves) ***as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them*** (the slaves) ***for a possession; they shall be your BONDMEN*** (slaves) ***for ever . . ."***

Leviticus 25:46

46. **SODOMY:** The Bible's reason why human beings become lesbians and homosexuals

"Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and

> ***WORSHIPPED*** *and* ***SERVED*** *the creature* (like men and monkeys) *more than the Creator . . .*
>
> *"**BECAUSE THEY DO THIS*** (worshipping men and monkeys), *God has given them over to shameful passions. Even women pervert the natural use of their sex by unnatural acts* (like lesbianism and bestiality).
>
> *"In the same way . . . the men burn with passion for one another* (as sodomites and homosexuals) . . ."
>
> *Romans 1:25-27*
> **(The Good News Bible).**

47. **SONS OF GOD:** The Bible ascribes sons by the tons[1] to God.

    (a) *"Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the* ***SON OF GOD."***

    Luke 3:38

    (b) *"That the* ***SONS OF GOD*** *saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took wives of all which they chose.*

    ". . . when the ***SONS OF GOD*** *came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown."*

    Genesis 6:2 and 4

    (c) *". . . Thus saith the Lord, Israel is* ***MY SON*** *even my* ***FIRSTBORN."***

    Exodus 4:22

    (d) *". . . and Ephraim is my* ***FIRSTBORN."***[2]

    Jeremiah 31:9

---

1. **TONS:** A ton is 2000 lbs weight, that is about a thousand kilograms
2. **"FIRST BORN:"** How can there be two **"firstborns"?**

(e) *"... Thou* (O David) ***ART MY SON;*** *this day have I* (God) ***BEGOTTEN*** [1] *thee."*

Psalms 2:7

(f) *"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the* ***SONS OF GOD."***

Romans 8:14

48. **TRINITY:** According to the Athanasian Creed:

"The Father is God, the Son is God,
and the Holy Ghost is God, and yet
there are not three Gods but one God."

In this Holy Trinity: "The three Persons are CO-EQUAL and CO-ETERNAL: all alike are UNCREATED and OMNIPOTENT." (**The Catholic Encyclopedia**)

Thus the Trinity is considered to be: **"one God in three Persons."**

There is only one verse in the whole of Holy Scripture called the Bible which unequivocally supports this Christian dogma, and that is:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and Holy Ghost; and these three are one."

The First Epistle of John 5:7

Dr. C.I. Scofield, D.D. backed by eight other D.D.'s in a footnote to this verse opine:

"IT IS GENERALLY AGREED THAT THIS VERSE HAS NO MANUSCRIPT AUTHORITY AND HAS BEEN INSERTED."

The fundamentalist Christians still retain this fabrication whereas, in all the modern translations including the Revised Standard Version (RSV) this pious fraud has been

---

1. **"BEGOTTEN"** How can God beget David at the age of forty? **"This day"?**

unceremoniously expunged, thus confirming this Quranic refutation:

> **"They do blaspheme who say:
> God is one of three
> In a Trinity: for there is
> no God except one God.
> If they desist not
> From their word (of blasphemy),
> Verily a grevious penalty
> Will befall the blasphemers
> Among them."**
>
> *Holy Qur'an 5:76*

Thank God! The Christians are willy-nilly discovering pagan forgeries in their "Word of God", but they are still dragging their feet.

49. **SWINE:** The flesh of the swine forbidden —

    (a) *"Of their flesh* (of the swine) *shall ye* ***NOT EAT,*** *and their carcase ye shall* ***NOT TOUCH;*** *they are unclean to you."*

    Leviticus 11:8

Jesus (pbuh) destroyed 2000 pigs to heal one man —

(b) *"And forthwith Jesus gave them leave* (permission). *And the unclean spirits* (the devils) *went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea,* (they were about two thousand)*; and were choked in the sea."*

Mark 5:13

50. **WINE:** Look for **"Alcohol"** in the index

51. **WHORING:** See under **"ISRAELITES"** in the index.

52. **WOMEN:** Forbidden to open their mouths in the Church —

(a) *". . . for it is a **SHAME** for women to speak in the Church."*
1 Corinthians 14:34-35

(b) *To **chop off her hands** for saving her husband's life.*
Deuteronomy 25:11-12

(c) *Her **husband to rule** over her.* Genesis 3:16

*The **head of the woman** is the man.* 1 Corinthians 11:3

*Man can **sell** his daughter.* Exodus 21:7

53. **WORD OF GOD:** Not to add or delete a word from it.

"Whatsoever thing I command you, observe to do it; and thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it."
Deuteronomy 12:32

54. **WORSHIP:** The word ***"worship"*** in Mark 5:6 and many other places means to adore, to adulate, to respect, to revere. Compare the same verse with LUKE 8:28 where the word ***"worship"*** is alternatively recorded as ***"FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM."***

PART THREE

IS THE BIBLE GOD'S WORD

by Ahmed Deedat

CHAPTER ONE

What They Say

CHRISTIANS CONFESS

Dr. W. Graham Scroggie of the MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE, Chicago, one of the most prestigious Christian Evangelical Mission in the world, answering the question — **"Is the Bible the Word of God?"** (also the title of his book), under the heading: **IT IS HUMAN, YET DIVINE,** says on page 17:

"Yes, the Bible is **human,** though some, out of zeal which is not according to knowledge,[1] have denied this. Those books[2] have passed through the **minds of men,** are written in the **language of men,** were penned by the **hands of men,** and bear in their style the **characteristics of men.**" (Emphasis added).

Another erudite Christian scholar, Kenneth Cragg, the Anglican Bishop of Jerusalem, says on page 277 of his book, **"The Call of the Minaret":**

"Not so the New Testament[3] . . . There is **condensation** and **editing;**[4] there is **choice, reproduction** and **witness.** The Gospels have come through the **mind of the Church behind the authors.** They represent **experience** and **history.**"[5]

If words have any meaning, do we need to add another word of comment to prove our case? No! But the professional propagandists, after letting the cat out of the bag, still have the face to try to make their readers believe that they have proved beyond the shadow of any doubt that the Bible is the "irrefragable[6] Word

---

1. Out of ignorance.
2. The Bible is not just a Book. It is a selection and compilation of many books.
3. As opposed to the Qur'an.
4. Another word for interpolating.
5. Emphasis are mine.
6. Indisputable.

of God." Their semantic gymnastics — equivocating, and playing with words — is amazing!

Both these Doctors of Religion are telling us in the clearest language humanly possible that the Bible is the handiwork of man, all the while pretending that they are proving to the contrary. An old Arab saying goes: "IF SUCH ARE THE PRIESTS, GOD BLESS THE CONGREGATION."

With this sort of drivel, the hot-gospeller and the Bible-thumper is "inspired" to harry the "heathen."[1] A theological student — a not-yet-qualified young evangelist — from the University of Witwatersrand, became a frequent visitor to the Newtown Mosque in Johannesburg, with the "noble" thought of "witnessing"[2] to the members of its congregation. When I was introduced to him, (and having learnt his purpose), I invited him to lunch at my brother's residence — a stone's throw from the Mosque. While discussing the authenticity of the Bible over the dinner table and sensing his stubborn dogmatism, I put out a feeler: "Your **Professor** Geyser, (The Head of the Department of Theology) does not believe that the Bible to be the Word of God." Without the slightest surprise he answered, "I know." Now I personally had no knowledge of the Professor's conviction about the Bible. I had only assumed so from a controversy which raged around him about the "Divinity of Christ."[3] He had taken issue with the orthodox believers on this point some years ago. I continued further, saying, "Your **lecturer** does not believe the Bible as being God's Word." The young evangelist, responded again, "I know," but he continued this time with the words, **"but I believe** that it is the Word of God!" There is no real remedy for such people. Even Jesus bewailed this sickness:

---

1. See **"How Lost are the Heathen?"** by the same MOODY PRESS of Dr. Scroggie.
2. When the Christian talks of "witnessing" he means propagating, proselytizing, converting.
3. This subject will be extensively dealt with, **Insha-Allah** in my next publication — **"CHRIST IN ISLAM" in Volume III of this series.**

"... seeing they see not;
and hearing they hear not,
neither do they understand."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 13:13*

Al-Qur'an, the Holy Book of God, also condemns this mulish mentality:

DEAF, DUMB AND BLIND, صُمٌّۢ بُكۡمٌ عُمۡىٌ

THEY WILL NOT RETURN (TO THE PATH). فَهُمۡ لَا يَرۡجِعُونَ ۝١٨

(SÚRA BAQARA) *Holy Qur'an 2:18*

These pages are now addressed to those sincerely humble souls, who are genuinely interested in seeking the Light of God, and who wish to be guided by it. As for the other, with a sickness in their souls, the facts presented herein can only increase the disease of their hearts.

CHAPTER TWO

The Muslims' Standpoint

PRESUMPTUOUS CHRISTIANS

Whether Catholic, Protestant or a "Cultist," of the thousand-and-one-sects — and — denominations-of-Christianity, never will you find a missionary who will not, **prima facie,** presuppose that his potential convert accepts his "Holy Bible" as the book of final authority on every religious opinion. The only answer the prospective proselyte has, is to quote verses from the Bible which are contradictory to the missionary's or debate their interpretations.

THE DOGGED QUESTION

When the Muslim proves his point from the Christian's own Holy Scripture, and when the professional priest, parson or predikant cannot refute the arguments — the inevitable Christian evasion is — "DO YOU ACCEPT THE BIBLE AS GOD'S WORD?" On the face of it, the question seems to be an easy one, but a simple "Yes" or "No" cannot be given as an answer. You see, one has first to explain one's position. But the Christian will not give one the opportunity. He gets impatient. "Answer — 'Yes or No!" he insists. The Jews did the same to Jesus two thousand years ago, except that surprisingly he was not strait-jacketed, as is the fashion today!

The reader will readily agree that things are not always either BLACK or WHITE. Between these two extremes there are various shades of GREY. If you say "Yes" to his question, then it would mean that you are prepared to swallow everything HOOK, LINE and SINKER, from **Genesis** to **Revelation** from his Bible. If you respond with a "No," he quickly unhooks himself from the facts you have presented, and rallies support from his co-religionists in the audience with: "You see, this man does not believe in the

Bible! What right has he to expound his case from **our** Book?" With this type of argument he rests content that he has safely evaded the issue. What is the **Muballigh**[1] to do? He has to explain his position **vis-á-vis** the Bible, as he ought to do.

THREE GRADES OF EVIDENCE

We Muslims have no hesitation in acknowledging that in the Bible, there are three different kinds of witnessing recognizable without any need of specialized training. These are:

1. You will be able to recognize in the Bible what may be described as **"The Word of God."**
2. You will also be able to discern what can be described as the **"Words of a Prophet of God."**
3. And you will most readily observe that the bulk of the Bible is the records of eye witnesses or ear witnesses, or people writing from hearsay. As such they are the **"Words of a Historian."**

You do not have to hunt for examples of these different types of evidences in the Bible. The following quotations will make the position crystal-clear:

The **FIRST** Type:

(a) *"**I** will raise them up a prophet . . . and **I** will put my words in . . . and he shall speak unto them all that **I** shall command him."* **(Holy Bible)** Deuteronomy 18:18

(b) *"**I,** even **I,** am the Lord, and beside **me** there is no saviour."* **(Holy Bible)** Isaiah 43:11

(c) *"Look unto **me,** and be ye saved, all the end of the earth: for **I** am God, and there is none else."* **(Holy Bible)** Isaiah 45:22

---

1. **MÚBALLIGH:** The Propagator of Islam

Note the first person pronoun singular (emphasised) in the above references, and without any difficulty you will agree that the statements seem to have the sound of being GOD'S WORD.

The **SECOND** Type:

(a) "**Jesus cried** with a loud voice, saying ***Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani?*** . . ." ***(Holy Bible)*** *Matthew 27:46*

(b) "And **Jesus answered him,** The first of all the commandments is, ***Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord:"*** ***(Holy Bible)*** *Mark 12:29*

(c) "And **Jesus said** unto him, ***Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God."*** ***(Holy Bible)*** *Mark 10:18.*

Even a child will be able to affirm that: Jesus **"cried,"** Jesus **"answered,"** and Jesus **"said,"** are the words of the one to whom they are attributed, i.e. the WORDS OF A PROPHET OF GOD.

The **THIRD** Type:

"And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, ***he,*** *(JESUS) came, if haply* ***he*** *(JESUS) might find anything thereon: and when* ***he*** *(JESUS) came to it,* ***he*** *(JESUS) found nothing but leaves . . ."* ***(Holy Bible)*** *Mark 11:13*

The bulk of the Bible is a witnessing of this **THIRD** kind. These are the words of a **third** person. Note the underlined pronouns. They are not the Words of God or of His prophet, but the WORDS OF A HISTORIAN.

For the Muslim it is quite easy to distinguish the above types of evidence, because he also has them in his own faith. But of the followers of the different religions, he is the most fortunate in this that his various records are contained in **separate** Books!

ONE: The first kind — THE WORD OF GOD — is found in a Book called **The Holy Qur'an.**

TWO: The second kind — THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET OF GOD, (Muhummed, may the peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) are recorded in the Books of Traditions called **The Hadith.**

THREE: Evidence of the third kind abounds in different volumes of Islamic history, written by some of high integrity and learning, and others of lesser trustworthiness, but the Muslim advisedly keeps his Books in separate volumes!

The Muslim keeps the above three types of evidence jealously apart, in their proper gradations of authority. He never equates them. On the other hand, the "Holy Bible" contains a motley type of literature, which comprises the embarrassing kind, the sordid, and the obscene — all under the same cover. A Christian is forced to concede equal spiritual import and authority to all, and is thus unfortunate in this regard.

CHAPTER THREE

The Multiple Bible Versions

It will now be easy for us to analyze a Christian's claim about his Holy Book.

SEPARATING THE WHEAT FROM THE CHAFF

Before we scrutinize the various versions, let us clarify our own belief regarding the Books of God. When we say that we believe in the **Tauraat,** the **Zaboor,** the **Injeel** and the **Qur'an,** what do we really mean? We already know that the Holy Qur'an is the infallible Word of God, revealed to our Holy Prophet Hazrat Muhummed Mustapha (Peace be upon him) word for word, through the agency of the Archangel Jibraeel (known as Gabriel in English), and perfectly preserved and protected from human tampering for the past fourteen hundred years![1] Even hostile critics of Islam have grudgingly vouched for the purity of the Holy Qur'an: **"THERE IS PROBABLY IN THE WORLD NO OTHER BOOK WHICH HAS REMAINED TWELVE CENTURIES** (now fourteen) **WITH SO PURE A TEXT."** — (Sir William Muir)

The **Tauraat** we Muslims believe in is not the "Torah" of the Jews and the Christians, though the words — one Arabic, the other Hebrew — are the same. We believe that whatever the Holy Prophet Moses (Peace be upon him) preached to his people, was the revelation from God Almighty, but that Moses was **not** the author of those "books" attributed to him by the Jews and the Christians.[2]

---

1. Whether Muslim or non-Muslim, you do not have to accept this claim on faith alone. You can verify the fact that Al-Qur'an is the Word of God. Write for your free copy of the book — **"AL-QUR'AN — THE MIRACLE OF MIRACLES".**

2. More evidence on page 101 — "Moses not the author of the Biblical **"Torah."**

Likewise, we believe that the Zaboor was the revelation of God granted to Hazrat Dawood (David) (Peace be upon him), but that the present Psalms associated with his name are **not** that revelation. The Christians themselves do **not** insist that David is the sole author of "his" Psalms.[1]

What about the **Injeel?** INJEEL means the "Gospel" or "good news" which Jesus Christ preached during his short ministry. The "Gospel" writers often mention Jesus going about and preaching the Gospel (the **Injeel**):

1. *"And Jesus went . . . preaching the **gospel** . . . and healing every disease among the people."* **(Holy Bible)** *Matthew 9:35*
2. *". . . but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the **gospel's,** the same shall save it."* **(Holy Bible)** *Mark 8:35*
3. *". . . preached the **gospel** . . ."* **(Holy Bible)** *Luke 20:1*

The "gospel" is a frequently-used word, but what Gospel did Jesus preach? Of the 27 books of the New Testament, only a small fraction can be accepted as the words of Jesus. The Christians boast about the Gospels according to St. Matthew, according to St. Mark, according to St. Luke and according to St. John, but there is not a single Gospel **"according"** to (St.) Jesus himself! We **sincerely** believe that everything Christ (May the peace and blessings of God be upon him) preached was from God. That was the **Injeel,** the good news and the guidance of God for the Children of Israel. In his lifetime Jesus never wrote a single word, nor did he instruct anyone to do so. What passes off as the "GOSPELS" today are the works of anonymous hands!

The question before us is: **"Do you accept that the Bible is God's Word?"** The question is really in the form of a challenge. The questioner is not simply seeking enlightenment. The question is posed in the spirit of a debate. We have every right to demand

---

1. See page 139, Christian "Brains Trust" confess — "Author: Principally David, **though there are other writers.**"

in a similar vein — "Which Bible are you talking about?", we may ask. "Why, there is only ONE Bible!" he mutters.

THE CATHOLIC BIBLE

Holding the "**Douay,**" Roman Catholic Version of the Bible aloft in my hand, I ask, "Do **YOU** accept **THIS** Bible as the Word of God?" For reasons best known to themselves, the Catholic Truth Society have published their Version of the Bible in a very short, stumpy form. This Version is a very odd proportion of the numerous Versions in the market today. The Christian questioner is taken aback. "What Bible is that?" he asks. "Why, I thought you said that there was only ONE Bible!" I remind him. "Y-e-s," he murmurs hesitantly, "but what Version is that?" "Why, would that make any difference?" I enquire. Of course it does, and the professional preacher knows that it does. He is only bluffing with his "ONE Bible" claim.

The Roman Catholic Bible was published at Rheims in 1582, from Jerome's Latin Vulgate and reproduced at Douay in 1609. As such the **RCV** (Roman Catholic Version) is the oldest Version that one can still buy today. Despite its antiquity, the whole of the Protestant world, including the "cults"* condemn the **RCV** because it contains seven extra "books" which they contemptuously refer to as the "**apocrypha,**" i.e. of DOUBTFUL AUTHORITY. Notwithstanding the dire warning contained in the Apocalypse, which is the last book in the **RCV** (renamed as "**Revelation**" by the Protestants), it is "revealed":

> ***". . . If any man shall add***
> ***to these things*** (or delete)
> ***God shall add unto him the plagues***
> ***written in this Book."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Revelation 22:18-19*

But who cares! They do not really believe! The Protestants have bravely **expunged seven whole books** from their Book of God!

* This disparaging title is given by the orthodox to Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists and a thousand other sects and denominations with whom they do not see eye to eye.

The outcasts are:

The Book of Judith
The Book of Tobias
The Book of Baruch
The Book of Esther, etc.

THE PROTESTANT BIBLE

Sir Winston Churchill has some pertinent things to say about the Authorised Version (**AV**) of the Protestant Bible, which is also widely known as the "King James Version (**KJV**).

"THE AUTHORISED VERSION OF THE BIBLE WAS PUBLISHED IN 1611 BY THE **WILL** AND **COMMAND** OF **HIS MAJESTY** KING JAMES THE 1ST WHOSE NAME IT BEARS TILL TODAY."

The Roman Catholics, believing as they do that the Protestants have mutilated the Book of God, are yet aiding and abetting the Protestant "crime" by forcing their native converts to purchase the Authorised Version (**AV**) of the Bible, which is the only Bible available in some 1500 languages of the lesser developed nations of the world. The Roman Catholics milk their cows, but the feeding is left to the Protestants! The overwhelming majority of Christians — both Catholics and Protestant — use the **Authorised** (**AV**) or the **King James Version** (**KJV**) as it is alternatively called.

GLOWING TRIBUTES

First published, as Sir Winston says, in 1611, and then revised in 1881 (**RV**), and now re-revised and brought up to date as the **Revised Standard Version** (**RSV**) 1952, and now again re-re-revised in 1971 (still **RSV** for short). Let us see what opinion Christendom has of this most revised Bible, the **RSV**:-

1. "THE FINEST VERSION WHICH HAS BEEN PRODUCED IN THE PRESENT CENTURY." — **(Church of England Newspaper)**
2. "A COMPLETELY FRESH TRANSLATION BY SCHOLARS OF THE HIGHEST EMINENCE." — **(Times Literary Supplement)**
3. "THE WELL-LOVED CHARACTERISTICS OF THE AUTHORISED VERSION COMBINED WITH A NEW ACCURACY OF TRANS-

LATION." — **(Life and Work)**

4. "THE MOST ACCURATE AND CLOSE RENDERING OF THE ORIGINAL" — **(The Times)**

The publishers (Collins) themselves, in their notes on the Bible at the end of their production, say on page 10: "THIS BIBLE (**RSV**), IS THE PRODUCT OF **THIRTY-TWO SCHOLARS,** ASSISTED BY AN ADVISORY COMMITTEE REPRESENTING **FIFTY** CO-OPERATING DENOMINATIONS." Why all this boasting? To make the gullible public buy their product? All these testimonies convince the purchaser that he is backing the right horse, while the purchaser little suspecting that he is being taken for a ride.

"THE WORLD'S BEST SELLER"

But what about the Authorised Version of the Bible (**AV**), the "World's Best Seller?" These Revisers, all good salesmen, have some very pretty things to say about it. However, their page iii, paragraph six of the PREFACE of the **RSV** reads:*

"THE KING JAMES VERSION (alternative description of AV) HAS WITH GOOD REASON BEEN TERMED **'THE NOBLEST MONUMENT OF ENGLISH PROSE.'** ITS REVISERS IN 1881 EXPRESSED ADMIRATION FOR **"ITS SIMPLICITY, ITS DIGNITY, ITS POWER, ITS HAPPY TURNS OF EXPRESSION . . . THE MUSIC OF ITS CADENCES, AND THE FELICITIES OF ITS RHYTHM.'** IT ENTERED, AS NO OTHER BOOK HAS, INTO THE MAKING OF THE PERSONAL CHARACTER AND THE PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF THE ENGLISH-SPEAKING PEOPLES. WE OWE TO IT AN INCALCULABLE DEBT."

Can you, dear reader, imagine a more magnificent tribute being paid to the "Book of Books" than the above? I, for one, cannot. Let the believing Christian now steel himself for the unkindest blow of all from his own beloved Lawyers of Religion; for in the very same breath they say:

"YET THE KING JAMES VERSION HAS GRAVE DEFECTS."

---

* See page 85 for actual reproduction

And, "THAT THESE DEFECTS ARE **SO MANY AND SO SERIOUS** AS TO CALL FOR REVISION . . ." This is straight from the horse's mouth, i.e. the orthodox Christian scholars of "**the highest eminence.**" Another galaxy of Doctors of Divinity are now required to produce an encyclopaedia explaining the cause of those GRAVE AND SERIOUS DEFECTS in their Holy Writ and their reasons for eliminating them.

PREFACE

THE Revised Standard Version of the Bible is an authorized revision of the American Standard Version, published in 1901, which was a revision of the King James Version, published in 1611.

The first English version of the Scriptures made by direct translation from the original Hebrew and Greek, and the first to be printed, was the work of William Tyndale. He met bitter opposition. He was accused of wilfully perverting the meaning of the Scriptures, and his New Testaments were ordered to be burned as "untrue translations." He was finally betrayed into the hands of his enemies, and in October 1536, was publicly executed and burned at the stake.

Yet Tyndale's work became the foundation of subsequent English versions, notably those of Coverdale, 1535; Thomas Matthew (probably a pseudonym for John Rogers), 1537; the Great Bible, 1539; the Geneva Bible, 1560; and the Bishops' Bible, 1568. In 1582 a translation of the New Testament, made from the Latin Vulgate by Roman Catholic scholars, was published at Rheims.

The translators who made the King James Version took into account all of these preceding versions; and comparison shows that it owes something to each of them. It kept felicitous phrases and apt expressions, from whatever source, which had stood the test of public usage. It owed most, especially in the New Testament, to Tyndale.

The King James Version had to compete with the Geneva Bible in popular use; but in the end it prevailed, and for more than two and a half centuries no other authorized translation of the Bible into English was made. The King James Version became the "Authorized Version" of the English-speaking peoples.

The King James Version has with good reason been termed "the noblest monument of English prose." Its revisers in 1881 expressed admiration for "its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression . . . the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm." It entered, as no other book has, into the making of the personal character and the public institutions of the English-speaking peoples. We owe to it an incalculable debt.

Yet the King James Version has grave defects. By the middle of the nineteenth century, the development of Biblical studies and the discovery of many manuscripts more ancient than those upon which the King James Version was based, made it manifest that these defects are so many and so serious as to call for revision of the English translation. The task was undertaken, by authority of the Church of England, in 1870. The English Revised Version of the Bible was published in 1881–1885; and the American Standard Version, its variant embodying the preferences of the American scholars associated in the work, was published in 1901.

Because of unhappy experience with unauthorized publications in the two decades between 1881 and 1901, which tampered with the text of the English Revised Version in the supposed interest of the American public, the American Standard Version was copyrighted, to protect the text from unauthorized changes. In 1928 this copyright was acquired by the International Council of Religious Education, and thus passed into the ownership of the churches of the United States and Canada which were associated in this Council through their boards of education and publication.

The Council appointed a committee of scholars to have charge of the text of the American Standard Version and to undertake inquiry as to whether

This is a photographic reproduction from the R.S.V. 1971.

CHAPTER FOUR

Fifty Thousand Errors (?)

The Jehovah's Witnesses in their **"AWAKE!"** Magazine, dated 8 September, 1957, carried this startling headline — **"50 000 ERRORS IN THE BIBLE?"** (See page 87 for the reproduction).

While I was still formulating the theme of this booklet, I heard a knock at my door one Sunday morning. I opened the door. A European gentleman stood there, grinning broadly. "Good morning!" he said. "Good morning," I replied. He was offering me his **"Awake"** and **"Watchtower"** magazines. Yes, a Jehovah's Witness! If a few had knocked at your door previously, you will recognize them immediately. The most supercilious lot of people who ever knocked at people's doors! I invited him in.

As soon as he settled down, I produced the full reproduction of what you see on page 87. Pointing to the monograph

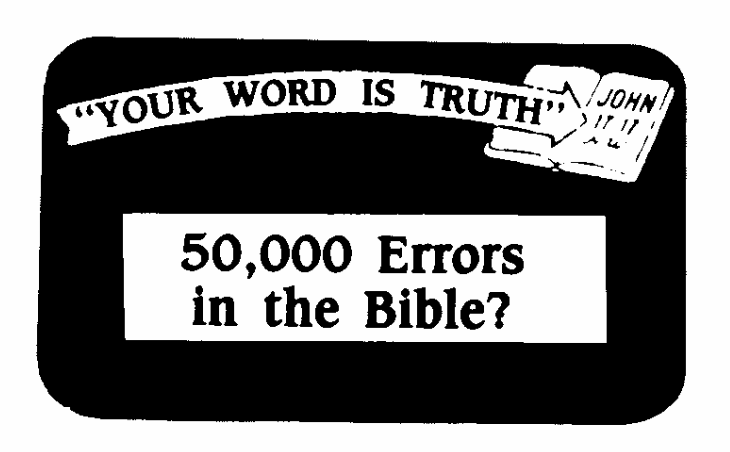


at the top of the page, I asked, "Is this your's?" He readily recognised his own. I said, "It says: 50 000 Errors in the Bible, is it true?" "What's that!" he exclaimed. I repeated, "I said, that it says, that there are 50 000 errors in your Bible." "Where did you get that?" he asked. (This was published 35 years ago, when he was perhaps a little nipper). I said, "Leave the fancy talk aside — is this yours?" pointing again to the monograph — **"Awake!"** He said, "Can I have a look?" "Of course," I said. I handed him the page. He started perusing. They (the Jehovah's Witnesses) are trained. They attend classes five times a week in their **"King-**

Awake!

"Now it is the time to awake."
Romans 13:11

Volume XXXVIII | Brooklyn N.Y., September 8, 1957 | Number 17



RECENTLY a young man purchased a King James Version Bible thinking it was without error. One day when glancing through a back issue of *Look* magazine he came across an article entitled "The Truth About the Bible," which said that "as early as 1720, an English authority estimated that there were at least 20,000 errors in the two editions of the New Testament commonly read by Protestants and Catholics. **Modern students** say there are **probably** 50,000 errors." The young man was shocked. His faith in the Bible's authenticity was shaken. "How can the Bible be reliable when it contains thousands of serious discrepancies and inaccuracies?" he asks.

dom Halls." Naturally, they are the fittest missionaries among the thousand-and-one sects and denominations of Christendom. They are taught that when cornered, do not commit yourself to anything, do not open your mouths. Wait for the Holy Ghost to inspire you with what to say.

I silently kept watching him, while he browsed the page. Suddenly he looked up. He had found it. The "Holy Ghost" had tickled him. He began, "The article says that **"most of those errors have been eliminated."** I asked "If **MOST** are eliminated, how many remain out of the 50 000? — 5 000? 500? 50? Even if 50 remain, do you attribute those errors to God?" He was speechless. He excused himself by suggesting that he will come again with some senior member of his Church. That will be the day!

If I had this booklet ready, I would have offered him, saying —"I would like to do you a favour, give me your name and address, and your telephone number.[1] I will **lend** you this booklet — **"IS THE BIBLE GOD'S WORD?"** for 90 days. I want a written reply!" If you do this, and a few other Muslims do the same, they and the other missionaries will never darken your doors again. I believe that this publication will prove the most effective talisman to date. **Insha-Allah!**

This "cult" of Jehovah's Witnesses which is so strong in its condemnation of the orthodox Trinitarians, for playing with the "Word of God," is itself playing the same game of semantic gymnastics. In the article under review — **"50 000 ERRORS IN THE BIBLE?"** — they say: "there are **probably** 50 000 errors . . . errors that have **crept** into the Bible text . . . 50 000 **such serious** (?) errors . . . **most** of those **so-called** errors . . . **as a whole** the Bible is accurate." (?)

---

1. When any Bible-peddler knocks on your door, make a point of asking his name, address and telephone number. Write it down. If he or she does not co-operate, show them the door. Follow them up in their own homes. **You owe it to them!**

We do not have the time and space to go into the tens of thousands of — grave or minor — defects that the authors of the Revised Standard Version (**RSV**) have attempted to revise. We leave that privilege to the Christian scholars of the Bible. Here I will endeavour to cast just a cursory glance at a "half-a-dozen" or so of those "minor" changes.

1. ***"Therefore the Lord himself***
shall give you a sign:
Behold, a VIRGIN shall conceive,
and bear a son,
and shall call his name Immanuel."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Isaiah 7:14 — AV*

The indispensable "VIRGIN" in the above verse has now been replaced in the **RSV** with the phrase **"a young woman,"** which is the correct translation of the Hebrew word **almáh.** Almáh is the word which has occurred all along in the Hebrew text and NOT **bethulah** which means VIRGIN. This correction is only to be found in the English language translation, as the **RSV** is only published in this tongue. For the African and the Afrikaner, the Arab and the Zulu, in fact, in the 1 500 other languages of the world, Christians are made to continue to swallow the misnomer "VIRGIN."

BEGOTTEN, NOT MADE

"Jesus is the only begotten son of God, **begotten** not **made,"** is an adjunct of the orthodox catechism, leaning for support on the following:

2. ***"For God so loved the world,***
that he gave his only BEGOTTEN son,
that whosoever believeth in him
should not perish,
but have everlasting life."

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 3:16 — AV*

No priest worth his cloth would fail to quote **"the only BEGOTTEN of the Father!"** when preaching to a prospective convert. But this fabrication — "BEGOTTEN" — has now been unceremoniously excised by the Bible Revisers, without a word of excuse. They are as silent as church mice and would not draw the reader's attention to their furtive excision. This blasphemous word "BEGOTTEN" was another of the many such interpolations in the "Holy Bible." God Almighty condemned this blasphemy in the strongest terms soon after its innovation. He did not wait for 2000 years for Bible scholars to reveal the fraud.

AND THEY SAY:
"(GOD) MOST GRACIOUS
HAS BEGOTTEN A SON!"

وَقَالُوا اتَّخَذَ الرَّحْمٰنُ وَلَدًا ﴿٨٨﴾

INDEED YE HAVE PUT FORTH
A THING MOST MONSTROUS!

لَقَدْ جِئْتُمْ شَيْئًا إِدًّا ﴿٨٩﴾

AT IT THE SKIES
ARE READY TO BURST,

تَكَادُ السَّمٰوٰتُ يَتَفَطَّرْنَ مِنْهُ

AND THE EARTH TO SPLIT ASUNDER,

وَتَنْشَقُّ الْاَرْضُ

AND THE MOUNTAINS
TO FALL DOWN IN UTTER RUIN,

وَتَخِرُّ الْجِبَالُ هَدًّا ﴿٩٠﴾

THAT THEY SHOULD INVOKE
A SON FOR (GOD) MOST GRACIOUS.

اَنْ دَعَوْا لِلرَّحْمٰنِ وَلَدًا ﴿٩١﴾

FOR IT IS NOT CONSONANT
WITH THE MAJESTY OF (GOD)
MOST GRACIOUS

وَمَا يَنْبَغِي لِلرَّحْمٰنِ

THAT HE SHOULD BEGET A SON.

اَنْ يَّتَّخِذَ وَلَدًا ﴿٩٢﴾

(SÚRA MARYAM) *Holy Qur'an 19:88-92*

The Muslim World should congratulate the **"Fifty co-operating denominations"** of Christendom and their Brains Trust the **"Thirty-two scholars of the highest eminence"** for bringing their Holy Bible a degree nearer to the Qur'anic truth.

HE (God Almighty) BEGETS NOT لَمْ يَلِدْ ۙ

NOR IS HE BEGOTTEN وَلَمْ يُوْلَدْ ۙ

(SÚRA IKHLÁS) *Holy Qur'an 112:3*

"CHRISTIAN MESS-A-MATHICS"

3. ***"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these three are one."***

(HOLY BIBLE) *1st Epistle of John 5:7 — AV*

This verse is the closest approximation to what the Christians call their **Holy Trinity** in their encyclopaedia called the BIBLE. This keystone of the Christian faith has also been scrapped from the **RSV** without even a semblance of explanation. It has been a pious fraud all along and well-deservedly has it been expunged in the **RSV** for the English-speaking people. But for the 1499 remaining language groups of the world who read the Christian concoctions in their mother tongues, the fraud remains. These people will never know the truth until the Day of Judgement. However, we Muslims must again congratulate the galaxy of D.D.'s who have been honest enough to eliminate another lie from the English (**RSV**) Bible, thus bringing their Holy Book yet another step closer to the teachings of Islam. For the Holy Qur'an says:

. . . AND DON'T SAY 'TRINITY': وَلَا تَقُوْلُوْا ثَلٰثَةٌ ۭ

DESIST: IT WILL BE BETTER FOR YOU: اِنْتَهُوْا خَيْرًا لَّكُمْ ۭ

FOR ALLAH IS ONE GOD:* . . . اِنَّمَا اللّٰهُ اِلٰهٌ وَّاحِدٌ ۭ

(SÚRA NISÁA) *Holy Qur'an 4:171*

THE ASCENSION

One of the most serious of those **"grave defects"** which the authors of the **RSV** had tried to rectify concerned the Ascension

* Not one in a trinity

of Christ. There have been only two references in the Canonical Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and of John to the most stupendous event in Christianity — OF JESUS BEING TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN. These two references were obtained in every Bible in every language, prior to 1952, when the RSV first appeared. These were:

4a. ***"So then the Lord Jesus,***
after he had spoken to them,
was TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN,
and sat down at the right hand of God."
(HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 16:19*

4b. ***"While he blessed them, he parted from them,***
and was CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN."
(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 24:51*

Now please turn to page 93, which is a photocopy where the quotation 4a above ought to appear. You will be shocked to note that Mark 16 ends at verse **8,** and after an embarrassing expanse of blank space the missing verses appear in "small print" as a footnote at the bottom of the page. If you can lay your hands on a RSV **1952,** you will find the last six words of 4b above, i.e. **"AND WAS CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN"** replaced by a tiny "k" to tell you to see the footnote if you please, where you will find these missing words. Every honest Christian has to admit that he does not consider **any** footnote in **any** Bible as the Word of God. Why should the paid servants of Christianity consign the mightiest miracle of their religion to a mere footnote?

From the Chart — **"The Origin and Growth of the English Bible"** — appearing on page 95, you will note that all the Biblical "Versions" prior to the Revised Version of 1881 were dependent upon the ANCIENT COPIES — those dating only five or six hundred years after Jesus. The Revisers of the RSV 1952, were the first Bible scholars who were able to tap the **"MOST**

MARK 16 52 *"He has risen"*

saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe; and they were amazed. [6]And he said to them, "Do not be amazed; you seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen, he is not here; see the place where they laid him. [7] But go, tell his disciples and Peter that he is going before you to Galilee; there you will see him, as he told you." [8]And they went out and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one, for they were afraid.[k]

NOTE MARK 16
ENDS AT VERSE 8

NOTE THE HUGE EXPANSE
BETWEEN THE TEXT
AND THE FOOTNOTE

MARK 16:9-20
RELEGATED
TO FOOTNOTE



[k]Other texts and versions add as Mk 16.9-20 the following passage:

9 *Now when he rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. [illegible] told [illegible] him, [illegible] wept. [11] But when they heard that he was alive and had been seen by her, they would not believe it.*

12 *After this he appeared in another form to two of them, as they were walking into the country. [13]And they went back and told the rest, but they did not believe them.*

14 *Afterward he app[illegible]ded them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who saw him after he had risen. [15]And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe [illegible] believe: in my name they will cast out demons; they will speak in new tongues; [18] they will pick up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will recover."*

19 *So then the Lord J[illegible] heaven, and sat down at the right hand of God. [20]And they went forth and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the message by the signs that attended it. Amen.*

Other ancient authorities add after verse 8 the following: *But they reported briefly to Peter and those with him all that they had been told. And after this, Jesus himself sent out by means of them, from east to west, the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal sa[illegible].*

16.7: Mk 14.28; Jn 21.1-23; Mt 28.7.

TRANSLATED FROM THE ORIGINAL TONGUES
BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
REVISED A.D. 1881-1885 AND A.D. 1901
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES
AND REVISED A.D. 1952

Ancient Copies" fully, dating three and four centuries after Christ. We agree that the closer to the source the more authentic is the document. Naturally "**MOST**" Ancient deserves credence more than mere "**ANCIENT.**" But not finding a word about Jesus being "**taken up**" or "**carried up**" into heaven in the **MOST ANCIENT** manuscripts, the Christian fathers expurgated those references from the RSV **1952.**

THE DONKEY CIRCUS

The above facts are a staggering confession by Christendom that the "**inspired**" authors of the Canonical Gospels did not record a single word about the ASCENSION of Jesus. Yet these "**inspired**" authors were unanimous in recording that their Lord and Saviour rode a donkey into Jerusalem as his mission drew to a close.

"*. . . **and they sat him thereon.***" (The Donkey) (Matt. 21:7)

"*. . . **and he sat upon him.***" (The Donkey) (Mark 11:7)

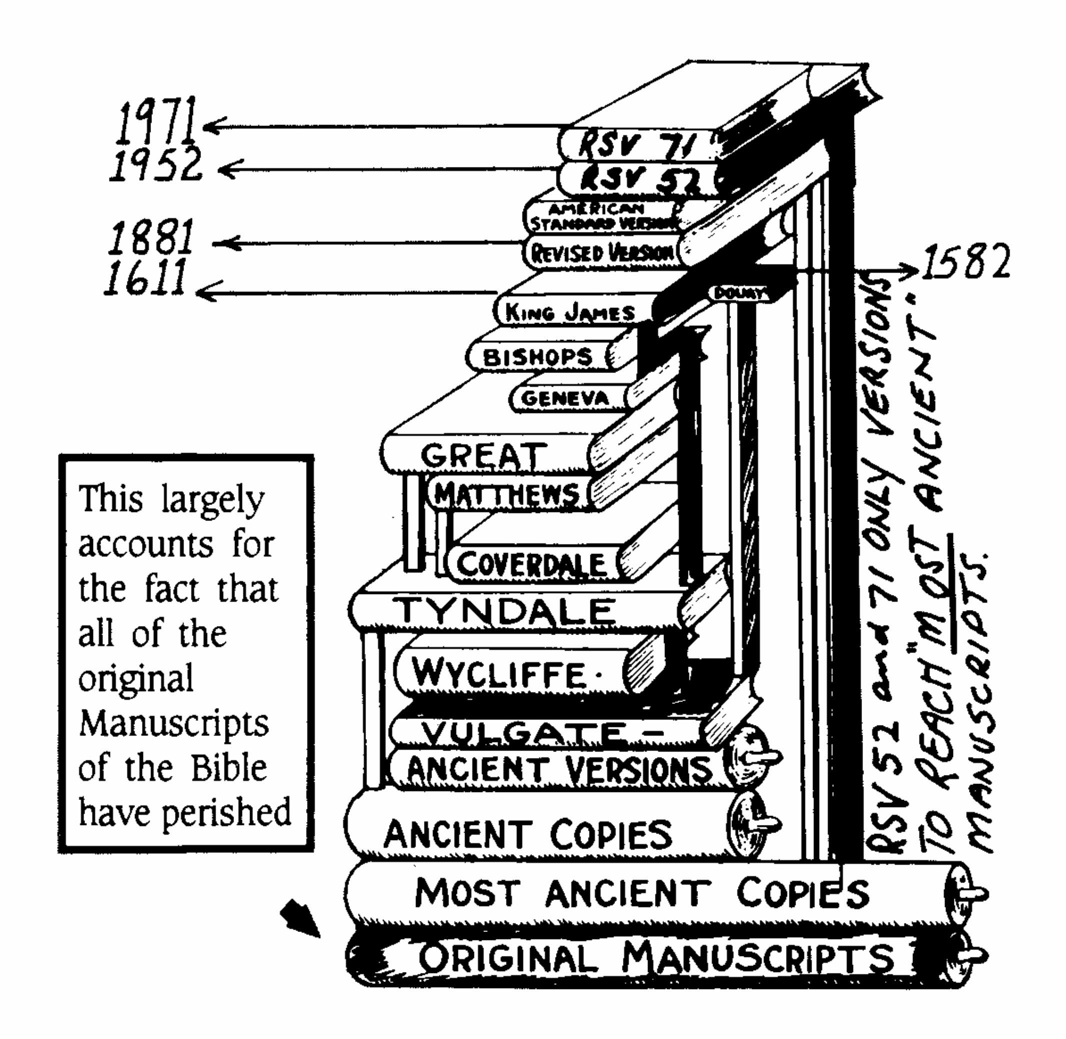
"*. . . **and they set Jesus thereon.***" (The Donkey) (Luke. 19:35)

"*. . . **Jesus . . . sat thereon:***" (The Donkey) (John 12:14)

Could God Almighty have been the author of this incongruous situation — going out of His Way to see that all the Gospel writers did not miss their recording of His "son's" donkey-ride into the Holy City — and yet "**inspiring**" them to black out the news about His "son's" heavenly flight on the wings of angels?

NOT FOR LONG!

The **hot-gospellers** and the **Bible-thumpers** were too slow in catching the joke. By the time they realised that the corner-stone of their preaching — THE ASCENSION OF JESUS — had been undermined as a result of Christian Biblical erudition, the



In the above drawing is shown the gradual development of the English Bible as well as the foundations upon which each successive version rests.

We are living in an age of printing.

It is hard for us to realize that when the books of the Bible were originally written, there was no printing press to multiply the copies.

Each copy must be made slowly and laboriously by hand. Under these conditions it was inevitable that many ancient books should be lost. **This largely accounts for the fact that all the original manuscripts of the Bible have perished.**

The question arises, what have we then as the literary foundation of our Bible?

(1) We have the most ancient copies made from the original manuscripts. We mention only three principal ones.

(a) The Codex Sinaiticus, originally a codex of the Greek Bible belonging to the fourth century. Purchased from the Soviet Republic of Russia in 1933 by Great Britain and is now in the British Museum.

(b) The Codex Alexandrinus, probably written in the fifth century, now in the British Museum. It contains the whole Greek Bible with the exception of forty lost leaves.

(c) The Codex Vaticanus, in the Vatican library at Rome, originally contained the whole Bible but parts are lost. Written probably about the fourth century.

publishers of the **RSV** had already raked in a nett profit of 15 000 000 dollars! (Fifteen Million). The propagandists made a big hue and cry, and with the backing of two denominational committees out of the fifty, forced the Publishers to re-incorporate the interpolations into the "INSPIRED" Word of God. In every new publication of the **RSV** after **1952,** the expunged portion was **"RESTORED TO THE TEXT."**

It is an old, old game. The Jews and the Christians have been editing their "Book of God" from its very inception. The difference between them and the ancient forgers is that the ancient forgers did not know the art of writing "prefaces" and "footnotes", otherwise they too would have told us clearly as our modern heroes have about their tampering, and their glib excuses for transmuting forged currency into glittering gold.

"MANY PROPOSALS FOR MODIFICATION WERE SUBMITTED TO THE COMMITTEE BY INDIVIDUALS AND BY TWO DENOMINATIONAL COMMITTEES. ALL OF THESE WERE GIVEN CAREFUL ATTENTION BY THE COMMITTEE.

"TWO PASSAGES, THE LONGER ENDING OF MARK (16:9-20) . . . AND LUKE 24:51 ARE **RESTORED** TO THE TEXT." (**Preface — Collins' pages vi and vii**)

"Why **'restored'**"? Because they had been previously expunged! Why had the references to the Ascension expunged in the first place? The **MOST** Ancient manuscripts had no references to the Ascension at all. They were interpolations similar to 1 John 5:7 about the Trinity. (Refer page 91 example 3). Why eliminate one and re-instate the other? Do not be surprised! By the time you lay your hands on a **RSV**, the "Committee" might also have decided to expunge the whole of their invaluable Preface. The Jehovah's Witnesses have already eliminated 27 revealing pages of their FOREWORD to their **"New World Translation of the CHRISTIAN GREEK SCRIPTURES,"** (this is their way of saying — New Testament).

ALLAH IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE

The Rev. C.I. Scofield, D.D. with a team of 8 Consulting Editors, also all D.D.'s, in the **"Scofield Reference Bible,"** thought it appropriate to spell the Hebrew word **"Elah"** (meaning **God**) alternatively as **"Alah."** The Christians had thus swallowed the camel — they seemed to have accepted at last that the name of God is Allah — but were still straining at the gnat by spelling Allah with one "L"! (Photographic reproduction of the Bible page showing the word **"ALAH"** is preserved here for posterity on page 98). References were made in public lectures to this fact by the author of this booklet. Believe me, the subsequent **"Scofield Reference Bible"** has retained word for word the whole commentary of Genesis 1:1, but has, by a clever sleight-of-hand, blotted out the word **"Alah"** altogether. There is not even a gap where the word **"Alah"** once used to be. This is, in the Bible of the orthodox! One is hard pressed to keep up with their jugglery.

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES

CALLED

GENESIS.

...mes of Dei...

...d Alah, to...

...ality i...

The word Allah in the Christian Bible

CHAPTER 1.

The original creation.

IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

¹ Elohim (sometimes El or Elah), English form "God," the first of the three primary names of Deity, is a uni-plural noun formed from El = strength, or the strong one, and Alah, to swear, to bind oneself by an oath, so implying faithfulness. This uni-plurality implied in the name is directly asserted in ... 26 (plurality), 27 (unity); see also Gen. 3. 22. The trinity is latent in Elohim. As meaning primarily the Strong One it is fitly used in the first chapter of Genesis. Used in the O. T. about 2500 times.

IN THE LATEST SCOFIELD VERSION THE WORD ALLAH IS NOW OMITTED

3

Reproduction of Bible page from Rev. Scofield's Authorised Version.

CHAPTER FIVE

Damning Confessions

Mrs. Ellen G. White, a "prophetess" of the Seventh Day Adventist Church, in her Bible Commentary Vol. 1, page 14, has this confession to make about the fallibility of the "Holy Bible."

"THE BIBLE WE READ TODAY IS THE WORK OF MANY COPYISTS WHO HAVE IN MOST INSTANCES DONE THEIR WORK WITH MARVELLOUS ACCURACY. BUT COPYISTS HAVE **NOT BEEN INFALLIBLE,** AND GOD MOST EVIDENTLY HAS **NOT SEEN FIT** TO PRESERVE THEM ALTOGETHER **FROM ERROR** IN TRANSCRIBING."

In the following pages of her commentary, Mrs. White testifies further: "I SAW THAT GOD HAD ESPECIALLY GUARDED THE BIBLE," (from what?) "YET WHEN COPIES OF IT WERE FEW, LEARNED MEN HAD IN SOME INSTANCES **CHANGED THE WORDS,** THINKING THAT THEY WERE MAKING IT PLAIN, WHEN IN REALITY THEY WERE **MYSTIFYING** THAT WHICH WAS PLAIN, BY CAUSING IT TO **LEAN TO THEIR ESTABLISHED VIEWS,** WHICH WERE GOVERNED BY TRADITION."

DEVELOPED SICKNESS

The mental malady is a cultivated one. This authoress and her followers can still trumpet from rooftops that **"Truly, the Bible is the infallible Word of God." "Yes, it is adulterated, but pure." "It is human, yet divine."** Do words have any meaning in their language? Yes, they have in their courts of law, but not in their theology. They carry a "poetic licence" in their preaching.

IN THEIR HEARTS IS A DISEASE; فِي قُلُوبِهِم مَّرَضٌ

AND ALLAH HAS INCREASED THEIR DISEASE:

فَزَادَهُمُ اللّٰهُ مَرَضًا ۚ

AND GRIEVOUS IS THE PENALTY THEY (INCUR),

وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ اَلِيْمٌ ۢ

BECAUSE THEY ARE FALSE (TO THEMSELVES).

بِمَا كَانُوْا يَكْذِبُوْنَ ۝

(SŪRA BAQARA) *Holy Qur'an 2:10*

THE WITNESSES

The most vociferous of all the Bible-thumpers are the Jehovah's Witnesses. On page 5 of their "FOREWORD," mentioned earlier, they confess:

"IN COPYING THE INSPIRED ORIGINALS BY HAND THE ELEMENT OF **HUMAN FRAILTY** ENTERED IN, AND SO **NONE** OF THE THOUSANDS OF COPIES EXTANT TODAY IN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGE **ARE PERFECT DUPLICATES.** THE RESULT IS THAT **NO TWO** COPIES ARE **EXACTLY ALIKE."** Now you see, why the whole "foreword" of 27 pages is eliminated from their Bibles. Allah was making them to hang themselves with their own erudition.

POTLUCK

Out of over twenty four thousand differing manuscripts the Christians boast about, the Church fathers just selected four which tallied with their prejudices, their preconceived notions, and called them Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. We will deal with each of them in their proper place. Here, let us go over the conclusion of the Jehovah's Witnesses' research as recorded in the now expunged Foreword:

"THE EVIDENCE IS, THEREFORE, THAT THE ORIGINAL TEXT OF THE CHRISTIAN GREEK SCRIPTURES[1] **HAS BEEN**

1. New Testament.

TAMPERED WITH, THE SAME AS THE TEXT OF THE LXX[1] HAS BEEN,"

Yet this incorrigible Cult has the effrontery to publish 9 000 000 (Nine Million) copies as a First Edition of a 192-page book entitled — **"Is the Bible REALLY the Word of God?"** We are dealing here with a sick mentality, **for no amount of tampering,** as they say, will "APPRECIABLY AFFECT THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE" (?). This is Christian logic!

A PATIENT HEARING

Dr Graham Scroggie in his aforementioned book, pleads, on page 29, for the Bible:-

"AND LET US BE PERFECTLY FAIR AS WE PURSUE THE SUBJECT, **(Is the Bible the Word of God?).** BEARING IN MIND THAT WE ARE TO HEAR **WHAT THE BIBLE HAS TO SAY ABOUT ITSELF.** IN A COURT OF LAW WE ASSUME THAT A WITNESS WILL SPEAK THE TRUTH, AND MUST ACCEPT WHAT HE SAYS UNLESS WE HAVE GOOD GROUNDS FOR SUSPECTING HIM, OR CAN PROVE HIM A LIAR. SURELY THE BIBLE SHOULD BE GIVEN THE SAME OPPORTUNITY TO BE HEARD, AND SHOULD RECEIVE A LIKE PATIENT HEARING."

The plea is fair and reasonable. We will do exactly as he asks and let the Bible speak for itself.

In the first five books of the Bible — **Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy** — there are more than 700 statements which prove not only that God is **NOT** the Author of these books, but that **EVEN** Moses himself had no hand in them. Open these books at random and you will see:

---

1. **"LXX"** meaning **Seventy,** is the JW's alternative title of the Old Testament. Do not be mystified; they even call a **"four"** letter word, a **"tetragrammaton."**

- "And the **Lord said unto him,** Away, get thee down ..."
- "And **Moses said unto the Lord,** the people cannot come . . ."
- "And the **Lord said unto Moses,** Go on before the people . . ."
- "And the **Lord spake unto Moses,** saying ..."
- "And the **Lord said unto Moses,** Get down, charge the ..."

It is manifest and apparent that these are **NEITHER** the Words of God **NOR** of Moses. They indicate the voice of a third person writing from hearsay.

MOSES WRITES HIS OWN OBITUARY?

Could Moses have been a contributor to his own obituary before his demise? Did the Jews write their own obituaries? **"So Moses . . . DIED . . . And he** (God Almighty) **BURIED HIM** (Moses) **. . . he was 120 years old when he DIED . . . And there arose not a prophet SINCE in Israel like unto Moses . . ."** (Deut. 34:5-10). We will analyze the rest of the Old Testament presently from other angles.

CHAPTER SIX

The Book Christened "The New Testament"

WHY "ACCORDING TO"?

What about the so-called New Testament?[1] Why does every Gospel begin with the introduction — ACCORDING TO . . . ACCORDING TO . . . (See page 104). Why **"according to"?** Because not a single one of the vaunted twenty four thousand copies extant carries its author's autograph! Hence the supposition **"according to"!** Even the internal evidence proves that Matthew was not the author of the first Gospel which bears his name.

> ***"And as Jesus passed forth thence,***
> ***HE*** *(JESUS)* ***saw a man,***
> ***named Matthew,***
> ***sitting at the receipt of custom:***
> ***and HE*** *(JESUS)* ***saith unto HIM***
> *(MATTHEW),* ***follow ME*** *(JESUS)*
> ***And HE*** *(MATTHEW)* ***arose,***
> ***and followed HIM*** *(JESUS)."*

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 9:9*

Without any stretch of the imagination, one can see that the **"He's"** and the **"Him's"** of the above narration do not refer to Jesus or Matthew as its author, but some third person writing what he saw and heard — a hearsay account. If we cannot even attribute this **"book of dreams"**, (as the first Gospel is also described) to the disciple Matthew, how can we accept it as the Word of God? We are not alone in this discovery that Matthew did not write the **"Gospel according to St. Matthew"** and that

(Continued on page 106).

---

1. "So-called," because nowhere does the "New Testament" calls itself the New Testament, and nowhere the Old Testament calls itself the Old Testament. And also the word "Bible" is unknown within the pages of the Bible. God did not give a title to "HIS" books!

WHY "ACCORDING TO"?

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ➡ ?

Saint Matthew

ST. MATTHEW 9

Matthew Called

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

"HE" AND "HIM" NOT MATTHEW!

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Saint Luke ➡ ?

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO 

Saint Mark

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ➡ ?

Saint John

"HE" AND "HIM" NOT JOHN!

ST. JOHN 19

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

ST. JOHN 21

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

The Conclusion

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE GOSPELS
translated into Modern English
by
J. B. PHILLIPS
THE GOSPEL OF MATTHEW

The Master taught the disciples not to steal but here Matthew stole wholesale from Mark!

Early tradition ascribed this Gospel to the apostle Matthew, but scholars nowadays almost all reject this view.

The author, whom we still can conveniently call Matthew, has plainly drawn on the mysterious "Q", which may have been a collection of oral traditions. He has used Mark's Gospel freely, though he has rearranged the order of events and has in several instances used different words for what is plainly the same story. The style is lucid, calm and "tidy". Matthew writes with a certain judiciousness as though he himself had carefully digested his material and is convinced not only of its truth but of the divine pattern that lies behind the historic facts.

If Matthew wrote, as is now generally supposed, somewhere between 85 *and* 90, *this Gospel's value as a Christian document is enormous. It is, so to speak, a second generation view of Jesus Christ the Son of God and the Son of Man. It is being written at that distance in time from the great Event where sober reflection and sturdy conviction can perhaps give a better balanced portrait of God's unique revelation of Himself than could be given by those who were so close to the Light that they were partly dazzled by it.*

LONDON

GEOFFREY BLES

it was written by some anonymous hand. J.B. Phillips concurs with us in our findings. He is the paid servant of the Anglican Church, a prebendary of the Chichester Cathedral, England. He would have no reason to lie or betray to the detriment of the official view of his Church! Refer to his introduction to the "Gospel of St. Matthew" (reproduced here on page 105). Phillips has this to say about its authorship.

"EARLY TRADITION ASCRIBED THIS GOSPEL TO THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, BUT SCHOLARS NOWADAYS **ALMOST ALL REJECT THIS VIEW."** In other words, St. Matthew did not write the Gospel which bears his name. This is the finding of **Christian scholars** of the highest eminence — not of Hindus, Muslims and Jews who may be accused of bias. Let our Anglican friend continue: "THE AUTHOR, WHOM WE STILL CAN CONVENIENTLY CALL MATTHEW." **"Conveniently,"** because otherwise everytime we made a reference to "Matthew," we would have to say — **"THE FIRST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT"** Chapter so and so, verse so and so. And again and again **"The first book** . . ." etc. Therefore, according to J.B. Phillips it is **convenient** that we give the book some name. So why not 'Matthew?" Suppose it is a good a name as any other! Phillips continues: "THE AUTHOR HAS PLAINLY DRAWN ON **THE MYSTERIOUS 'Q'** WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN A COLLECTION OF ORAL TRADITIONS." What is this **"mysterious 'Q'"?** "Q" is short for the German word **"quella,"** which means **"sources."** There is supposed to be another document — a common source — to which our present Matthew, Mark and Luke had access. All these three authors, whoever they were, had a common eye on the material at hand. They were writing as if looking through **"one"** eye. And because they saw eye to eye, the first three "Gospels" came to be known as the Synoptic Gospels.

WHOLESALE CRIBBING

But what about that **"inspiration"** business? The Anglican prebendary has hit the nail on the head. He is, more than anyone else, entitled to do so. A paid servant of the Church, an orthodox

evangelical Christian, a Bible scholar of repute, having direct access to the "original" Greek manuscripts, let HIM spell it out for us. (Notice how gently he lets the cat out of the bag): **"HE** (Matthew) **HAS USED MARK'S GOSPEL FREELY,"** which in the language of the schoolteacher — **"has been copying WHOLESALE from Mark!"** Yet the Christians call this wholesale plagiarism the "Word of GOD"!

Does it not make you wonder that an eye-witness and an ear-witness to the ministry of Jesus, which the disciple Matthew was supposed to be, instead of writing his own first-hand impressions of the ministry of "his Lord," would go and steal from the writings of a youth (Mark), who was a ten year old lad when Jesus upbraided his nation? Why would an eye-witness and ear-witness like Matthew copy from a fellow (Mark) who himself was writing from hearsay? The disciple Matthew would not do any such silly thing. For an anonymous document has been imposed on the fair name of Matthew.

PLAGIARISM OR LITERARY KIDNAPPING

Plagiarism means literary theft. Someone copies verbatim (word for word) from another's writing and palms it off as his own, is known as plagiarism. This is a common trait amongst the 40 or so anonymous authors of the books of the Bible. The Christians boast about a supposedly common cord amongst the writers of the 66 Protestant booklets and the writers of the 73 Roman Catholic booklets called the "Holy Bible." Some common cord there is, for Matthew and Luke, or whoever they were, had plagiarised 85% word for word from Mark! God Almighty did not dictate the same wordings to the synoptists (one-eyed). The Christians themselves admit this, because they do not believe in a verbal inspiration, as the Muslims do about the Holy Qur'an.[1]

This 85% plagiarism of Matthew and Luke pales into insignificance compared to the literary kidnapping of the authors of the Old Testament where a hundred per cent stealing occurs in the

---

1. Write for your free copy of **"AL-QU'RAN — THE MIRACLE OF MIRACLES."**

so-called Book of God. Christian scholars of the calibre of Bishop Kenneth Cragg euphemistically call this stealing, "reproduction"[1] and take pride in it.

PERVERTED STANDARDS

Dr. Scroggie (referred to earlier on) most enthusiastically quotes in his book[2] a Dr. Joseph Parker for his unique eulogy of the Bible:

"WHAT A BOOK IS THE BIBLE IN THE MATTER OF VARIETY OF CONTENTS! . . . WHOLE PAGES ARE TAKEN UP WITH OBSCURE NAMES, AND MORE IS TOLD OF A GENEALOGY THAN OF THE DAY OF JUDGMENT. STORIES ARE HALF TOLD, AND THE NIGHT FALLS BEFORE WE CAN TELL WHERE VICTORY LAY. WHERE IS THERE ANYTHING" (in the Religious Literature of the world) "TO CORRESPOND WITH THIS?" A beautiful necklace of words and phrases undoubtedly! It is much ado about nothing, and rank blasphemy against God Almighty for authorising such an embarrassing hotchpotch. Yet the Christians gloat over the very defects of their book, like Romeo over the "mole" on Juliet's lip!

NOTHING LESS THAN 100%

To demonstrate the degree of plagiarism practised by the "inspired" Bible writers, I asked my audience during a symposium at the University of Cape Town conducted between myself and Professor Cumpsty the Head of the Department of Theology on the subject **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** to open their Bibles.

Some Christians are very fond of carrying their Bibles under their arms when religious discussions or debates take place. They seem to be utterly helpless without this book. At my suggestion a number of the audience began ruffling the pages. I asked them to open chapter 37 in the **"Book of Isaiah."** When the audience was ready, I asked them to compare my "Isaiah 37" with their "Isaiah 37" while I read, to see whether they were identical. I began, reading slowly. Verses 1, 2, 4, 10, 15, and so on, until the end of the chapter. I kept on asking after every verse if what I had been reading, was

---

1. See page 73 for full quotation.
2. **"Is the Bible the Word of God?"** by the Moody Press.

identical with the verses in their Bibles. Again and again they chorused — "Yeh!", "Yeh!". At the end of the chapter with the Bible still open in my hands at the place from which I had been reading, I made the Chairman to reveal to the audience that I was not reading from Isaiah 37 at all but from **2 KINGS 19!** There was a terrible consternation in the audience! I had thus established 100% plagiarism in the "Holy Bible." (See next page)

In other words, Isaiah 37 and 2 Kings 19 are identical word for word. Yet they have been attributed to two different authors, centuries apart, whom the Christians claim have been inspired by God.

Who is copying from whom? Who is stealing from whom? The 32 renowned Bible scholars of the RSV say that the author of the Book of Kings is "**UNKNOWN!**" See page 139 for a reproduction from the RSV by "**Collins**". These notes on the Bible were prepared and edited by the Right Rev. David J. Fant, Litt. D., General Secretary of the New York Bible Society. Naturally, if the Most Reverend gentlemen of Christendom had an iota of belief about the Bible being the Word of God, they would have said so, but they honestly (shamefacedly?) confess: "**Author — UNKNOWN!**" They are prepared to pay lip-service to Scriptures which could have been penned by any Tom, Dick or Harry and expect everyone to regard these as the Word of God — Heaven forbid!

NO VERBAL INSPIRATION

(For a complete list of all the books of the Bible and their authors, avail yourself of the "**Collins**" R.S.V. 'with' its annotations). What have Christian scholars to say about the "**Book of Isaiah?**" They say: "**MAINLY** CREDITED TO ISAIAH. PARTS **MAY HAVE BEEN** WRITTEN BY **OTHERS.**" In view of the confessions of Bible scholars, we will not take poor Isaiah to task. Can we then nail this **plagiarism** on the door of God? What blasphemy! Professor Cumptsy confirmed at question time, at the end of the aforementioned symposium that the "**Christians do not believe in a verbal inspiration of the Bible.**" So God Almighty had not absent-mindedly dictated the same tale twice! Human hands, all too human, had played havoc with this so-called Word of God — the Bible. Yet, Bible-thumpers will insist that "every word, comma and full stop of the Bible is God's Word!"

100% PLAGIARISM

II KINGS 19

AND it came to pass, when king Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī'-ă-kim, which *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh came to Isaiah.

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thĕl'-ă-sär?

14 ¶ And Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the chĕr'-ū-bims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

36 So Sĕn-năch'-ĕr-ib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'-ĕ-vĕh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'-rŏch his god, that Ă-drăm'-mĕ-lĕch and Shă-rē'-zĕr his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Ē-sär-hăd'-dŏn his son reigned in his stead.

ISAIAH 37

AND it came to pass, when king Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Ē-lī'-ă-kim, who *was* over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

5 So the servants of king Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh came to Isaiah.

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Tē-lăs'-sär?

14 ¶ And Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hĕz-ē-kī'-ăh prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the chĕr'-ū-bims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

37 ¶ So Sĕn-năch'-ĕr-ib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'-ĕ-vĕh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'-rŏch his god, that Ă-drăm'-mĕ-lĕch and Shă-rē'-zĕr his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Ē'-sär–hăd'-dŏn his son reigned in his stead.

These verses are culled from the Authorised Version, but you will find the same in every Version.

CHAPTER SEVEN

The Acid Test

How do we know that a book claimed to be from God is really the Book of God? One of the tests, out of many such tests, is — that a Message emanating from an Omniscient Being MUST be consistent with itself. It ought to be free from all discrepancies and contradictions. This is exactly what the **LAST** TESTAMENT, the Book of God says:

DO THEY NOT CONSIDER THE QUR'AN (WITH CARE)	أَفَلَا يَتَدَبَّرُونَ الْقُرْآنَ ۚ
HAD IT BEEN FROM ANY OTHER THAN ALLAH	وَلَوْ كَانَ مِنْ عِندِ غَيْرِ اللَّهِ
THEY WOULD HAVE FOUND THEREIN MANY A DISCREPANCY	لَوَجَدُوا فِيهِ اخْتِلَافًا كَثِيرًا ﴿٨٢﴾

(SÚRA NISÁA) *Holy Qur'an 4:82*

GOD OR THE DEVIL?

If God Almighty wants us to verify the authenticity of His Book (The Holy Qur'an) with this acid test, why should we not apply the very same test to any other Book claiming to be from Him? We do not want to bamboozle anybody with words as the Christians have been doing. It would be readily agreed from the references I have given from Christian scholars, that they have been proving to us that the Bible is **NOT** the Word of God, yet making us believe that they have actually convinced us to the contrary.

A classic example of this sickness was in evidence again only "yesterday." The Anglican synod was in session in Grahamstown. The Most. Rev. Bill Burnett, the Archbishop was preaching to his flock. He created a confusion in his Anglican community. An erudite Englishman, addressing a group of learned English priests and bishops, in their own mother tongue — English, which his

learned colleagues drastically misunderstood to such an extent that Mr. McMillan, perhaps also an Anglican, the Editor of an English daily — **"The Natal Mercury,"** dated December 11, 1979, had this to say about the confusion the Archbishop had created among his own learned clergy:

"ARCHBISHOP BURNETT'S REMARKS AT THE SYNOD WERE **HARDLY A MODEL OF CLARITY** AND WERE **WIDELY** AND **DRAMATICALLY MISINTERPRETED** BY **MANY** OF THOSE PRESENT."

There is nothing wrong with English as a language, but we know that the Christian is trained in muddled thinking in all matters religious. The "bread" in his Holy Communion is not "bread" but "flesh?" The "wine" is "blood?" "Three is one?" and "Human is Divine?" But do not make a mistake. He is not that simple when it comes to dealing with the earthly kingdom, where he is then most precise. You will have to be doubly careful when entering into a contract with him! He can have you sold out, without your realising it.

The examples that I shall furnish in substantiating the points I have raised about the contradictions in the so-called Book of God, would be found very easy — even for a child to follow and understand.

II SAMUEL 24

The Numbering

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

While the author of Samuel 24 above, makes God the boss of the situation, the author of Chronicles (see next page) gives credit to the Devil.

I CHRONICLES 21

The Numbering

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

Apart from showing allegiance to God as is noted elsewhere, the **Devil** (Satan) is also given his due. This dichotomy on the part of the author of Chronicles reminds one of the story of the old woman who lit one candle to St. Michael and another to the **devil,** so that whether she went to Heaven or Hell, she would have a friend. This Chronicles fellow, made sure that he had a friend at court Above, as well as a friend at court Below. He wanted to have it both ways, or wanted to have his cake and eat it too.

You will observe that the authors of the books of **"Chronicles"** and of **"Samuel"** are telling us the same story about David taking a census of the Jews. Where did David get his "inspiration" to do this novel deed? The author of 2 Samuel 24:1 says that it was the **"LORD"** God who MOVED (RSV: "incited") David, but the author of 1 Chronicles 21:1 says that it was **"SATAN"** who PROVOKED (RSV: "incited") David to do such a dastardly thing! How could the Almighty God have been the source of these contradictory **"INSPIRATIONS?"** Is it God **or** is it Satan? In which religion is the DEVIL synonymous with GOD? I am not talking about "Satanism," a recent fungus growth of Christianity, in which ex-Christians worship the Devil. Christianity, has been most prolific in spawning isms: Atheism, Communism, Fascism, Totalitarianism, Nazism, Mormonism, Moonism, Christian Scientism and now Satanism. What else will Christianity give birth to?

The "Holy Bible" lends itself to all kinds of contradictory interpretations. This is the Christian boast! "SOME CLAIM AND RIGHTLY SO, THAT BIBLICAL PASSAGES HAVE BEEN CONTINUOUSLY MISUSED AND MISAPPROPRIATED TO JUSTIFY ALMOST EVERY EVIL KNOWN TO MAN" (From: **"The Plain Truth,"** an American-based Christian Journal under the heading: **"THE BIBLE — World's Most Controversial Book."** (July 1975).

WHO ARE THE REAL AUTHORS?

As further evidence will be adduced from **"Samuel"** and **"Chronicles,"** I deem it advisable first to determine their authors instead of ascribing those books' incongruities to God. The Revisers of the **RSV** say:

(a) SAMUEL: Author **"Unknown"** (Just one word)

(b) CHRONICLES: Author **"Unknown,** probably collected and edited by Ezra."

We must admire the humility of these Bible scholars, but their **"possiblys," "probablys"** and **"likelys"** are always construed as ACTUALLY'S by their fleeced sheep. Why make poor Ezra or Isaiah the scapegoats for these anonymous writers?

WHAT DID THE LORD DECREE: 3 YEARS FAMINE OR 7 YEARS FAMINE?

II SAMUEL 24:13

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee?

I CHRONICLES 21:11

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee
12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee;*

If God is the Author of every single word, comma and full-stop in the Bible, as the Christians claim, then is He the Author of the above mentioned discrepancy as well!

THREE OR SEVEN?

Note the reproduction on page 114 and above. Compare both the quotations. 2 Samuel 24:13 tells us — **"So Gad came to David,** AND TOLD HIM, and said unto him, . . ." These words are repeated word for word in 1 Chronicles 21:11, except the redundant **"AND TOLD HIM"** is removed! But while trimming the useless phrase, the author also pruned the time factor from "SEVEN" years to "THREE" years. **What did God say to Gad — Three** or **Seven** years plague — "on both your houses?"

EIGHT OR EIGHTEEN?

See page 116. Compare the two quotations. 2 Chronicles 36:9 tells us that JEHOIACHIN was **"eight"** years old when he began to reign, while 2 Kings 24:8 says that he was **"eighteen"** when he began to reign. The **"unknown"** author of KINGS must have reasoned that what possible "evil" could a child of eight do to deserve his abdication, so he generously added ten years to make JEHOIACHIN mature enough to become liable to God's wrath. However, he had to balance his tampering, so he cut short his reign by 10 days! Add **TEN** years to age and deduct **TEN** days from rule? Could God Almighty say two widely differing things on the same subject?

HOW OLD WAS JEHOIACHIN? 8 OR 18?

Between Eight and Eighteen years, there is a gap or difference of a full 10 years. Can we say (God forbid!) that the All-knowing Almighty could not count, and thus did not know the difference between 8 and 18? If we are to believe in the Bible as the Word of God, then the Dignity and Status of the Lord Almighty will hit an all-time low!

II CHRONICLES 36

9 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

II KINGS 24

8 ¶ Jehoiachin *was* eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name *was* Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

CAVALRY OR INFANTRY?

Compare the two quotations on page 118. How many chariot riders did David slay? Seven **hundred** or seven **thousand?** And further, did he slay 40 000 "HORSEMEN" or 40 000 "FOOT-MEN?" The implication in the conflicting records between 2 Samuel 10:18 and 1 Chronicles 19:18 is not only that God could not discern the difference between hundreds and thousands, but that He could not even distinguish **"CAVALRY"** from **"IN-FANTRY!"** It is obvious that blasphemy masquerades in the Christian dictionary as "inspiration!"

PRACTICAL HOMEWORK

Solomon in his glory began building a royal palace for himself which took him thirteen years. We learn this from the 1st Book of Kings, chapter 7. You remember Dr. Parker's boast (Page 108) about **"whole pages being taken up by obscure names"?** Well, for sheer puerility you cannot beat this chapter 7 and Ezekiel chapter 45. You owe it to yourself to read it just once in your lifetime. After that, you will really appreciate the Holy Qur'an! Reproduced on pages 119 and 120, you will read the passages for your **boring** pleasure. Obtain your own Bible and colour code it for easy reference. You may colour the various references from this booklet in your Bible: **"Yellow"** for all contradictions; **"Red"** for pornographic passages, and **"Green"** for sensible, acceptable quotations as the ones I have mentioned at the beginning of this essay — that is, words that you can effortlessly recognize as being those of God and His Holy Messengers. With just this preparation, you will be ready to confute and confuse any missionary or Bible scholar that comes your way! "IF WE PERSPIRE MORE IN TIMES OF PEACE, WE WILL BLEED LESS IN TIMES OF WAR." (Chiang Kai-Shek)

HOW HYGIENIC?

Turn, now to page 121 and note that the author of 1 Kings 7:26 has counted 2 000 baths in Solomon's palace, but the author of

Continued on page 123

700 or 7 000?

It is certainly naught for Bible-lovers' comfort that a whole nought (0) was either added to 700, or subtracted from 7 000, thus making the confused Biblical Mathematics even more confounded!*

II SAMUEL 10

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew *the men of* seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

I CHRONICLES 19

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel: and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought in* chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

GOD CONFUSED BETWEEN "CAVALRY" AND "INFANTRY" ?

As for the "inspired writers" of the Bible not knowing the difference between **"footmen"** and **"horsemen,"** it is all the more serious because God Himself here stands accused, as a source of that "inspiration" for not knowing the difference between cavalry and infantry. Or is it possible that the Syrians who fled before Israel were centaurs (i.e. a race of creatures with the body and legs of a horse and the torso, head and arms of a man). Is it possible that these "creatures" had suddenly stepped out of Classical Greek Mythology to bemuse the all too gullible authors?

---

* See page 123 for remarks on the Zero.

GOD, AS BUILDER, ENGINEER AND CRAFTSMAN

7 But Solomon took [R]thirteen years to build his own house; so he finished all his house. 2 Chr. 8:1
2 He also built the [R]House of the Forest of Lebanon; its length *was* [T]one hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits, with four rows of cedar pillars, and cedar beams on the pillars. 2 Chr. 9:16 · About 150 feet
3 And *it was* paneled with cedar above the beams that *were* on forty-five pillars, fifteen *to* a row.
4 *There were* windows *with beveled frames in* three rows, and window *was* opposite window *in* three tiers.
5 And all the doorways and doorposts *had* rectangular frames; and window *was* opposite window *in* three tiers.
6 He also made the Hall of Pillars: its length *was* fifty cubits, and its width thirty cubits; and in front of them *was* a portico with pillars, and a canopy *was* in front of them.
7 Then he made a hall for the throne, the Hall of Judgment, where he might judge; and *it was* paneled with cedar from floor to [T]ceiling. Lit. *floor of the upper level*
8 And the house where he dwelt *had* another court inside the hall, of like workmanship. Solomon also made a house like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken *as wife*.
9 All these *were of* costly stones hewn to size, trimmed with saws, inside and out, from the foundation to the eaves, and also on the outside to the great court.
10 The foundation *was of* costly stones, large stones, some ten cubits and some eight cubits.
11 And above *were* costly stones, hewn to size, and cedar wood.
12 The great court *was* enclosed with three rows of hewn stones and a row of cedar beams. So were the [R]inner court of the house of the LORD [R]and the vestibule of the temple. 1 Kin. 6:36 · John 10:23
13 Now King Solomon sent and brought Hiram from Tyre.
14 [R]He *was* the son of a widow from the tribe of Naphtali, and [R]his father *was* a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill in working with all kinds of bronze work. So he came to King Solomon and did all his work. 2 Chr. 2:14 · 2 Chr. 4:16
15 And he [T]cast [R]two pillars of bronze, each one eighteen cubits high, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference of each. *fashioned* · Jer. 52:21
16 Then he made two capitals *of* cast bronze, to set on the tops of the pillars. The height of one capital *was* five cubits, and the height of the other capital *was* five cubits.

IF YOU HAVE PATIENCE COMPLETE READING THE CHAPTER IN YOUR BIBLE.

GOD, AS LAND SURVEYOR AND ARCHITECT

45 "Moreover, when you [R]divide the land by lot into inheritance, you shall [R]set apart a district for the LORD, a holy portion of the land; its length *shall be* twenty-five thousand *cubits*, and the width ten thousand. It *shall be* holy throughout its territory all around. Ezek. 47:22 • Ezek. 48:8, 9

2 "Of this there shall be a square plot for the sanctuary, [R]five hundred by five hundred *rods*, with fifty cubits around it for an open space. Ezek. 42:20

3 "So this is the district you shall measure: twenty-five thousand *cubits* long and ten thousand wide; in it shall be the sanctuary, the Most Holy *Place*.

4 "It shall be [R]a holy *portion* of the land, belonging to the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to the LORD; it shall be a place for their houses and a holy place for the sanctuary. Ezek. 48:10, 11

5 "*An area* twenty-five thousand *cubits* long and ten thousand wide shall belong to the Levites, the ministers of the temple; they shall have twenty chambers as a possession.

6 [R]"You shall appoint as the property of the city *an area* five thousand *cubits* wide and twenty-five thousand long, adjacent to the district of the holy *portion*; it shall belong to the whole house of Israel. Ezek. 48:15

7 [R]"The prince shall have *a portion* on one side and the other of the holy district and the city's property; and bordering on the holy district and the city's property, extending westward on the west side and eastward on the east side, the length *shall be* side by side with one of the *tribal* portions, from the west border to the east border. Ezek. 48:21

8 "The land shall be his possession in Israel; and [R]My princes shall no more oppress My people, but they shall give *the rest of* the land to the house of Israel, according to their tribes." Ezek. 22:27

9 'Thus says the Lord GOD: "Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people," says the Lord GOD.

10 "You shall have just [R]balances, a just ephah, and a just bath. Lev. 19:36

11 "The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure, so that the bath contains one-tenth of a homer, and the ephah one-tenth of a homer; their measure shall be according to the homer.

12 "The [R]shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, *and* fifteen shekels shall be your mina. Ex. 30:13

13 "This *is* the offering which you shall offer: you shall give one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat, and one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley.

IF YOU HAVE PATIENCE COMPLETE READING THE CHAPTER IN YOUR BIBLE.

THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN 2 000 and 3 000 IS ONLY 50% EXAGGERATION!

I KINGS 7

26 And it *was* an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

II CHRONICLES 4

5 And the thickness of it *was* an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; *and* it received and held three thousand baths.

Whether it is witting or unwitting, the "inspired" writer's singular inability to grasp the difference between 2 000 and 3 000 is unforgivable. It is an obvious contradiction. "AND NO MIRACLE WOULD PROVE THAT TWO AND TWO MAKES FIVE, OR THAT A CIRCLE HAS FOUR ANGELS; AND NO MIRACLES, HOWEVER NUMEROUS, COULD REMOVE A CONTRADICTION WHICH LIES ON THE SURFACE OF THE TEACHINGS AND RECORDS OF CHRISTIANITY." — (Albert Schweizer), from his book: **"In Search of the Historical Jesus."** Page 22.

The Difference between 4 thousand and 40 thousand

II CHRONICLES
CHAPTER 9

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

is only 36 000!

I KINGS
CHAPTER 4

26 ¶ And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

The Jews did not use The "0" (Zero) in the Old Testament

2 Chronicles 4:5 increases the kingly count by 50% to 3 000! What extravagance and error in the "Book of God"! Even if God Almighty had nothing else to do, would He occupy Himself "inspiring" such trivial contradictory nonsense to the Jews? Is the Bible God's Book? Is it the Word of God?

PILED CONTRADICTIONS

Before I conclude this series of contradictions, let me give you just one more example. There are hundreds of others in the Bible. See page 122. It is Solomon again. He really does things in a big way. The ex-Shah of Iran was a nursery kid by comparison! The author of 2 Chronicles 9:25 gives Solomon one thousand more stalls of horses than the number of baths he had given him. **"And Solomon had FOUR thousand** stalls for horses . . ." But the author of 1 Kings 4:26 had real kingly thoughts about his royal patron. He multiplied Solomon's stalls by 1 000% — from 4 000 to 40 000 stalls of horses! Before some glib evangelist draws the wool over your eyes that the difference is only a nought, a zero — "0"; that some scribe or copyist had inadvertently added a zero to 4 000 to make 40 000, let me tell you that the Jews in the time of Solomon knew nothing about the zero — "0"! It was the Arabs who introduced the zero to the Middle East and to Europe centuries later. The Jews spelt out their figures in words in their literary works and did not write them in numerals. Our Question is — Who was the real author of this staggering discrepancy of 36 000? Was it God or man? You will find these references and many more allied facts in a very comprehensive book — **"THE BIBLE — Word of God or Word of Man?"** by A.S.K. Joommal.

CHAPTER EIGHT

Most Objective Testimony

The Christian propagandist is very fond of quoting the following verse as proof that his Bible is the Word of God.

> ***"All scripture IS given***
> ***by inspiration of God,***
> ***and IS profitable for doctrine,***
> ***for reproof, for correction,***
> ***for instruction in righteousness."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *2 Timothy 3:16 — AV by Scofield*

Note the "IS's" in capitals, Rev. Scofield is telling us silently that they do not occur in the original Greek. **"THE NEW ENGLISH BIBLE,"** translated by a committee representing the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, the Methodist Church, the Congregational Church, the Baptist Union, the Presbyterian Church of England, etc., etc., **and** the BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY has produced the closest translation of the original Greek which deserves to be reproduced here:

"EVERY INSPIRED SCRIPTURE HAS ITS USE FOR TEACHING THE TRUTH AND REFUTING ERROR, OR FOR REFORMATION OF MANNERS AND DISCIPLINE IN RIGHT LIVING." (2 Timothy 3:16)

The Roman Catholics in their "Douay" Version, are also more faithful to the text than the Protestants in their Authorised Version (**AV**). They say: "ALL SCRIPTURE, INSPIRED OF GOD, IS PROFITABLE TO TEACH, TO REPROVE, TO CORRECT ..."

We will not quibble with words. Muslims and Christians are agreed that whatever emanates from God, whether through inspiration or by revelation, must serve one of four purposes:-

1. It must either teach us **DOCTRINE;**
2. **REPROVE** us for our error;

3. Offer us **CORRECTION;**
4. Guide us into **RIGHTEOUSNESS.**

I have been asking learned men of Christianity for the past forty years, whether they can supply a **FIFTH** "peg" to hang the Word of God on. They have failed signally. That does not mean that I have improved upon their performance. Let us examine the **"Holy Bible"** with these objective tests.

NOT FAR TO SEEK

The very first book of the Bible — **Genesis** — provides us with many beautiful examples. Open Chapter 38 and read. We are given here the history[1] of Judah, the father of the Jewish race, from whom we derive the names **"Judea"** and **"Judaism."** This patriarch of the Jews got married and God granted him three sons, Er, Onan and Shelah. When the first-born was big enough, Judah had him married to a lady called Tamar. *"BUT ER, JUDAH'S FIRST-BORN* ***WAS WICKED*** *IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD; AND THE* ***LORD SLEW HIM."*** *(Genesis 38:7).* Under what heading, from the above four principles of Timothy will you place this sad news? The **second** — "REPROVE" is the answer. Er was wicked so God killed him. A lesson for all, God will destroy us for our wickedness. **REPROOF!**

Continuing with this Jewish history, according to their custom, if a brother died and left no offspring, it was the duty of the other brother to give "seed" to his sister-in-law so that the deceased's name might be perpetuated. Judah, in honour of this custom, orders his second son Onan to do his duty. But jealousy enters his heart. It will be **his seed** but the name will be his brother's! So at the climactic moment *"HE* ***SPILLED IT*** *ON THE GROUND ... AND THE THING HE DID* ***DISPLEASED THE LORD:*** *WHEREFORE HE* ***SLEW HIM ALSO."*** *(Genesis 38:9-10).* Again, where does this slaying fit into Timothy's tests? "REPROOF!" is the

1. You remember Dr. Kenneth Cragg in his **"Call of the Minaret"** and his **"HISTORY."** See full quotation on page 73. **This is that "history!"**

answer again. No prizes are offered for these easy answers. They are so basic. Do wrong and bear the consequence! Onan is forgotten in the "Book of God," but Christian sexologists have immortalized him by referring to "coitus interruptus," as Onanism[1] in their "Books of Sex."

Now Judah tells his daughter-in-law, Tamar, to return to her father's house until his third son Shelah attains manhood, when she will be brought back so that he can do his duty.

A WOMAN'S REVENGE

Shelah grows up and is, perhaps, married to another woman. But Judah had not fulfilled his obligation to Tamar. Deep in his **heart** he is terrified. He has already lost two sons on account of this "witch," — *"LEST PERADVENTURE HE (Shelah) DIE ALSO, AS HIS BRETHREN DID." (Genesis 38:11).* So Judah conveniently forgets his promise. The aggrieved young lady resolves to take revenge on her father-in-law for depriving her of her "seed" right.

Tamar learned that Judah is going to Timnath to shear his sheep. She plans to get even with him on the way. She forestalls him, and goes and sits in an open place en route to Timnath. When Judah sees her, he thinks she is a harlot because she had covered her face. He comes up to her and proposes — *"ALLOW ME TO COME IN UNTO THEE; AND SHE SAID WHAT WILT THOU GIVE ME, THAT THOU MAYEST COME IN UNTO ME?"* He promises that he would send her a goat kid from his flock. What guarantee could she have that he would send it? What guarantee did she require, Judah queried. *"His ring, his bracelet and his staff"* is the ready answer. The old man hands those possessions to her, and *"CAME IN UNTO HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM."* ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Genesis 38:16-18.*

THE MORAL LESSON

Before we seek the heading from Timothy 3:16, under which to categorize this filthy, dirty story from the "Book of God," I am

1. **"ONANISM:"** Now immortalized in the Oxford Dictionary.

tempted to ask, as you would be tempted to ask: what is the moral (?) lesson that our children will learn from Tamar's sweet revenge? Of course we do tell our children fables, not really for their entertainment value, but that through them some moral may be imparted. "The Fox and the Grapes," "The Wolf and the Lamb," "The Dog and his Shadow," etc. However simple or silly the story, a **moral** is aimed at.

'CHRISTIAN PARENTAL DILEMMAS'

Dr. Vernon Jones, an American psychologist of repute, carried out experiments on groups of schoolchildren to whom certain stories had been told. The heroes of the stories were the same in the case of the different groups of children, but the heroes behaved contradictorily to each group. To one group "St. George," slaying the dragon emerged a very brave figure, but to another group, fleeing in terror and seeking shelter in his mother's lap. "THESE STORIES MADE CERTAIN SLIGHT BUT PERMANENT CHANGES IN CHARACTER, EVEN IN THE NARROW CLASSROOM SITUATION," concluded Dr. Jones.

How much more permanent damage the rapes and murders, incests and bestialities of the "Holy Bible" have done to the children of Christendom, can be measured from reports in our daily newspapers. If such is the source of Western morality, it is no wonder, then, that Methodists and Roman Catholics have already solemnized marriages between HOMOSEXUALS in their "Houses of God." And 8 000 "gays" (an euphemistic term for sodomites) parade their "wares" in London's Hyde Park in July 1979, to the acclaim of the news and TV media!

You must get that "Holy Bible" and read the whole chapter 38 of Genesis. Mark in **"red"** the words and phrases deserving this adornment. We have reached verse 18 in our moral (?) lesson — *"AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM."*

CAN'T HIDE FOR EVER

Three months later, as things were bound to turn out, news reached Judah that his daughter-in-law, Tamar, had played the

"harlot" and that she was with *"CHILD BY WHOREDOM AND JUDAH SAID, BRING HER FORTH, AND LET HER BE BURNT." (Genesis 38:24)*. Judah had deliberately spurned her as a "witch" and now he sadistically wants to burn her. But this wily Jewess was one up on the old man. She sent the "ring," the "bracelet," and the "staff," with a servant, beseeching her father-in-law to find the culprit responsible for her pregnancy. Judah was in a fix. He confessed that his daughter-in-law was more "RIGHTEOUS" than himself, and "HE KNEW HER AGAIN NO MORE." (verse 26). It is quite an experience to compare the choice of language in which the different Versions describe the same incident. The Jehovah's Witnesses in their **"New World Translation"** translate the last quotation as — *"HE HAD NO FURTHER INTERCOURSE WITH HER AFTER THAT."*[1] This is not the last we will hear about in the "Book of God" of this Tamar whom the Gospel writers have immortalized in their "Genealogy of their Lord."

INCEST HONOURED

I do not want to bore you with details, but the end verses of Genesis 38 deal with a duel in Tamar's womb: about the twins struggling for ascendancy. The Jews were very meticulous about recording their "first-borns." The first-born got the lion's share of their father's patrimony. Who are the lucky winners in this prenatal race? There are four in this unique contest. They are **"PHAREZ** and **ZARAH** of **TAMAR** by **JUDAH."** How? You will see presently. But first, let us have the moral. What is the moral in this episode? You remember Er and Onan: how God destroyed them for their several sins? And the lessons we have learnt in each case was **"REPROOF."** Under what category of Timothy will you place the incest of Judah, and his illegitimate progeny? All these characters are honoured in the "Book of God" for their bastardy. They become the great grandfathers and great grandmothers of the **"only begotten son of God." (?)**

---

1. The Jehovah's Witness Version is more explicit in its choice of words. It does not hesitate to call a spade a spade! Compare Ezekiel 23 with any other Version, and see the difference.

See Matthew 1:3. In every Version of the Bible, the Christians have varied the spelling of these characters' names from those obtained in the Old Testament (Genesis chapter 38) with those contained in the New Testament (Matthew chapter 1) to put the reader off the scent. From PHAREZ in the "Old" to PARES in the "New," and ZARAH to ZARA and TAMAR to THAMAR. But what about the moral? God blesses Judah for his incestuous crime! So if you do "evil" (Er), God will slay you; if you spill "seed" (Onan), God will kill you, but a daughter-in-law (Tamar) who vengefully and guilefully collects her father-in-law's (Judah's) "seed" is rewarded. Under what category will the Christians place this "honour" in the "Book of God"? Where does it fit? Is it your . . .

1. **DOCTRINE?**
2. **REPROOF?**
3. **CORRECTION?** or
4. **INSTRUCTION INTO RIGHTEOUSNESS?**

Ask him who comes and knocks at your door — that professional preacher, that hot-gospeller, that Bible-thumper. Here, he deserves a prize if he can advance an explanation for the correct answer. There is none born who can justify this filth, this pornography under any of the above headings. But a heading has to be given. It can only be recorded under — "PORNOGRAPHY!"

BAN THE BOOK!

George Bernard Shaw said that the Bible is "THE MOST DANGEROUS BOOK ON EARTH. KEEP IT UNDER LOCK AND KEY." Keep the Bible out of your children's reach. But who will follow his advice? He was not a "B.A.,[1] a "reborn" Christian.

According to the high moral scruples of the Christian rulers of South Africa, who have banned the book, **"Lady Chatterley's Lover,"** because of a "tetragrammaton" — a four-letter word, they

---

1. "B.A." short for **"born again"**, it is a new sickness. It destroyed the "SUICIDE CULT" of Rev. Jim Jones, in Jonestown, Guyana.

would most assuredly have placed a ban on the "Holy Bible" if it had been a Hindu religious Book, or a Muslim religious Book. But they are utterly helpless against their own "Holy Book," their "SALVATION" depends upon it!

> Reading Bible stories to children can also open up all sorts of opportunities to discuss the morality of sex. An unexpurgated Bible might get an X-rating from some censors,
>
> *The* PLAIN TRUTH October 1977

DAUGHTERS SEDUCE THEIR FATHER

Read Genesis 19, verses 30 to the end and mark again in **"red"** the words and phrases deserving this honour. Do not hesitate and procrastinate. Your "coloured" Bible will become a priceless heirloom for your children. I agree with Shaw, to keep the Bible "under lock and key," but we need this weapon to meet the Christian challenge. The Prophet of Islam said that "WAR IS STRATEGY," and strategy demands that we use the weapons of our enemy. It is not what we like and what we do not like. It is what we are forced to use against the "ONE BOOK" (Bible) professors, who always knock on our doors with **"the Bible says this"** and **"the Bible says that."** They want us to exchange our Holy Qur'an for their "Holy Bible." Show them the holes in the "holiness" which they have not yet seen. At times these robots pretend to see the filth for the first time. They have been programmed with selected verses for their propagation.

To continue: "history" has it that, night after night, the daughters of Lot seduce their drunken father with the noble (?) motive of preserving their father's **"seed."** "Seed" figures very prominently in this "Holy Bible": forty seven times in the little booklet of

Genesis alone! Out of this another incestuous relationship comes: the "**Ammonites**" and the "**Moabites,**" for whom the God of Israel was supposed to have had special compassion. Later on in the Bible we learn that the Jews are ordered by the same compassionate God to slaughter the Philistines mercilessly — men, women, and children. Even trees and animals are not to be spared, but the Ammonites and the Moabites are not to be "**harassed**", "**distressed**" or "**meddled**" with because they are the seed of Lot! (Deuteronomy 2:19).

No decent reader can read the seduction of Lot to his mother, sister or daughter, not even to his fiancée if she is a chaste and moral woman. Yet you will come across perverted people who will gorge this filth. Tastes can be cultivated!

Read again and mark Ezekiel 23. You will know what colour to choose. The "whoredoms" of the two sisters, Aholah and Aholibah. The sexual details here put to shame even the unexpurgated editions of many banned books. Ask your "**born again**" Christian visitors, under which category will they classify all this lewdness? Such filth certainly has no place in any "Book of God."

Al-Haj A.D. Ajijola in his book — "**The Myth of the Cross,**" gives a masterly exposé of the fallacy of the Bible as well as of the crucifixion, in short, the whole of Christianity. No student of comparative religion can afford to be without this publication and "**THE BIBLE: Word of God or Word of Man?**" mentioned earlier on page 123.

CHAPTER NINE

The Genealogy of Jesus

Watch now how the Christian fathers have foisted the incestuous progenies of the Old Testament upon their Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, in the New Testament. For a man who had no genealogy, they have manufactured one for him. And what a genealogy! Six adulterers and offsprings of incest are imposed upon this holy man of God. Men and women deserving to be stoned to death according to God's own law, as revealed through Moses, and further to be ostracised and debarred from the House of God for generations.[1]

IGNOBLE ANCESTRY

Why should God give a "father" (Joseph) to His "son" (Jesus)? And why such an ignoble ancestry? **"This is the whole beauty of it,"** says the pervert. **"God loved the sinners so much that he disdaineth not to give such progenitors for His 'son.'"**

ONLY TWO COMMISSIONED

Of the four Gospel writers, God "inspired" only two of them to record the genealogy of His "son." To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. See page 133. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is **JOSEPH** and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine tooth-

---

1. *"The **bastard** shall not enter the congregation of the Lord even unto the tenth generation." (Deut. 23:2 — AV).* The "Witnesses" have been hypersensitive to this word. Swallowing the camel and straining at the gnat!

GENEALOGY From DAVID TO JESUS

According to MATTHEW 1:6-16	According to LUKE 3:23-31	
DAVID		
1. SOLOMON	1. NATHAN	21. SALATHIEL
2. ROBOAM	2. MATTATHA	22. ZOROBABEL
3. ABIA	3. MENAN	23. RHESA
4. ASA	4. MELEA	24. JOANNA
5. JOSAPHAT	5. ELIAKIM	25. JUDA
6. JORAM	6. JONAN	26. JOSEPH
7. OZIAS	7. JOSEPH	27. SEMEI
8. JOATHAM	8. JUDA	28. MATTATHIAS
9. ACHAZ	9. SIMEON	29. MAATH
10. EZEKIAS	10. LEVI	30. NAGGE
11. MANASSES	11. MATTHAT	31. ESLI
12. AMON	12. JORIM	32. NAUM
13. JOSIAS	13. ELIEZER	33. AMOS
14. JECHONIAS	14. JOSE	34. MATTATHIAS
15. SALATHIEL	15. ER	35. JOSEPH
16. ZOROBABEL	16. ELMODAM	36. JANNA
17. ABIUD	17. COSAM	37. MELCHI
18. ELIAKIM	18. ADDI	38. LEVI
19. AZOR	19. MELCHI	39. MATTHAT
20. SADOC	20. NERI	40. HELI
21. ACHIM		
22. ELIUD		
23. ELEAZAR		
24. MATTHAN		
25. JOCOB		
26. **JOSEPH**	41. **JOSEPH**	

JESUS

comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

FULFILLING PROPHECY?

Matthew and Luke are over-zealous in making **DAVID** the King, the prime ancestor of Jesus, because of that false notion that Jesus was to sit on the "THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID" (Acts 2:30). The Gospels belie this prophecy, for they tell us that instead of Jesus sitting on his father's (David's) throne, it was Pontius Pilate, a Roman Governor, a pagan who sat on that very throne and condemned its rightful (?) heir (Jesus) to death. "Never mind," says the evangelist, **"if not in his first coming, then in his second coming he will fulfill this prophecy and three hundred others beside."** But with their extravagant enthusiasm to trace the ancestry of Jesus **physically** to David, (for this is actually what the Bible says — **THAT OF THE FRUIT OF HIS** (David's) **LOINS, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH"** (literally, not metaphorically Acts 2:30), both the "inspired" authors trip and fall at the very first step.

Matthew 1:6 says that Jesus was the son of **David** through SOLOMON, but Luke 3:31 says that he (Jesus) was the son of **David** through NATHAN. One need not be a gynaecologist to tell that by no stretch of the imagination could the seed of David reach the mother of Jesus both through Solomon and Nathan at the same time! We know that both the authors are confounded liars, because Jesus was conceived miraculously, without any male intervention. Even if we concede a physical ancestry through David, both authors would still be proved liars for the obvious reason.

BREAKING PREJUDICE

As simple as the above logic is, the Christian is so emotionally involved that it will not penetrate his prejudiced mind. Let us give him an identical example, but one where he can afford to be objective.

We know from history that Muhummed the Prophet of Islam, was the son of Abraham through ISHMAEL, so if some "inspired" writer came along and tried to palm off his "revelation" to the effect that Muhummed was the son of Abraham through ISAAC, we would, without any hesitation, brand such a writer as a liar, because the seed of Abraham could never reach Amina (Muhummed's mother) through Ishmael and through Isaac at the same time! The differences of lineage between these two sons of Abraham is the difference between the JEWS and the ARABS.

In the case of Muhummed, we would know then that anyone who says that Isaac is his progenitor, was a liar. But in the case of Jesus both Matthew and Luke are suspect. Until the Christians decide which line of ancestors they prefer for their "god," both Gospels will have to be rejected. Christendom has been battling tooth and nail with these genealogies for the past 2 000 years, trying to unravel the mystery. They have not given up yet. We admire their perserverance. They still believe that **"TIME WILL SOLVE THE PROBLEM."** Perhaps another 2 000 years?!

"THERE ARE CLAIMED CONTRADICTIONS THAT THEOLOGIANS HAVE NOT RESOLVED TO EVERY ATHEIST'S SATISFACTION. THERE ARE TEXTUAL DIFFICULTIES WITH WHICH SCHOLARS ARE **STILL WRESTLING.** ONLY A BIBLE ILLITERATE WOULD DENY THESE AND OTHER PROBLEMS." **"The Plain Truth,"** July 1975.

THE SOURCE OF LUKE'S "INSPIRATION"

We have already nailed 85% of Matthew and Luke to Mark or that **"mysterious 'Q'"**.[1] Let us now allow Luke to tell us who "inspired" him to tell his **"most excellent Theophilus"** (Luke 1:3) the story of Jesus. See page 136 for Luke's preamble to his "Gospel." He tells us plainly that he was only following in the footsteps of others who were less qualified than himself, others

1. Refer pages 105, 106

WHY LUKE WROTE "HIS" GOSPEL?

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Saint Luke

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

Picture from Authorised Version Luke 1:1-4

who had the temerity to write accounts of his hero (Jesus). As a physician, as against fishermen and tax collectors, he was no doubt better equipped to create a literary masterpiece. This he did, because **"IT SEEMED GOOD TO ME ALSO"** to **"PUT IN ORDER."** These are his prominent justifications over his predecessors.

In the introduction to his translation of the **"Gospel of St. Luke,"** A Christian scholar, J.B. Phillips, has this to say — "ON HIS OWN ADMISSION LUKE HAS CAREFULLY COMPARED AND EDITED EXISTING MATERIAL, BUT IT WOULD SEEM THAT HE HAD ACCESS TO A GOOD DEAL OF ADDITIONAL MATERIAL, AND WE CAN REASONABLY GUESS AT SOME OF THE SOURCES FROM WHICH HE DREW." And yet you call this the Word of God?! Obtain **"The Gospels in Modern English,"** in soft cover by 'FONTANA' publications. It is a cheap edition. Get it quickly before the Christians decide to have Phillips' invaluable notes expunged from his translation! And do not be surprised if the authors of the RSV also decide to eliminate the "Preface"[1] from their translation. It is an old, old habit. As soon as those who have vested interests in Christianity realize that they have inadvertently let the cat out of the bag, they quickly make amends. They make my current references "past" history overnight!

THE REMAINING GOSPEL

Who is the author of **"The Gospel of St. John?"** Neither God nor St. John! See what "he" (?) says about it "himself" (?) on page 138 — John 19:35 and 21:24-25. Who is his **"HE"** and **"HIS"** and **"THIS?"** A-N-D, his "**WE** KNOW" and "**I** SUPPOSE." Could it be the fickle one who left him in the lurch in the garden, when he was most in need, or the fourteenth man at the table, at the "Last Supper," the one that "Jesus loved?" Both were Johns. It was a popular name among the Jews in the time of Jesus, and among Christians even now. Neither of these two was the author of this Gospel. That it was the product of an anonymous hand, is crystal-clear.

---

1. See page 85.

WATCH THE PRONOUNS!

ST. JOHN 19

35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

WHO IS "HE" and "HIS"?

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

Saint John

ST. JOHN 21

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

The Conclusion

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

WHO IS "WE" and "I" ?

WHAT AN EXAGGERATION!

AUTHORS IN A NUTSHELL

Let me conclude this "authorship" search with the verdict of those 32 scholars, backed by their 50 co-operating denominations. God had been eliminated from this authorship race long ago. In the **RSV** by "Collins," invaluable notes* on **"The Books of the Bible"** are to be found at the back of their production. I am reproducing only a bit of that information on page 140. We start with **"GENESIS"** — the first book of the Bible. The scholars say about its "AUTHOR": **"One of the 'five books of Moses'."** Note the words **"five books of Moses"** are written in inverted commas — " " This is a subtle way of admitting that this is what people say — that it is the book of Moses, that Moses was its author, but we (the 32 scholars) who are better informed, do not subscribe to that tittle-tattle.

The next four books, **"EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS** and **DEUTERONOMY"**: AUTHOR? **"Generally credited to Moses."** This is the same category as the book of **Genesis.**

Who is the author of the book of **"JUDGES?"** Answer: **"Possibly Samuel."**

Who is the author of **"RUTH?"** Answer: **"Not definitely known"** AND

Who is the author of:

1ST SAMUEL? .... Answer: Author **"Unknown"**
2ND SAMUEL? .... Answer: Author **"Unknown"**
1ST KING? .... Answer: Author **"Unknown"**
2ND KING? .... Answer: Author **"Unknown"**
1ST CHRONICLES? .... Answer: Author **"Unknown, probably** ..."
2ND CHRONICLES? ... Answer: Author **"Likely collected . . ."**

And so the story goes. The authors of these anonymous books are either **"UNKNOWN"** or are **"PROBABLY"** or **"LIKELY"** or are

* Its first page is preserved for posterity herein on page 85.

SOME BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

GENESIS
AUTHOR. One of the "**five books of Moses.**"

EXODUS
AUTHOR **Generally** credited to Moses.

LEVITICUS
AUTHOR. **Generally** credited to Moses.

NUMBERS
AUTHOR. **Generally** credited to Moses.

DEUTERONOMY
AUTHOR. **Generally** credited to Moses.

JOSHUA
AUTHOR. **Major part** credited to Joshua.

JUDGES
Author. **Possibly** Samuel.

RUTH
AUTHOR. Not definitely known, **perhaps** Samuel.

FIRST SAMUEL
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

SECOND SAMUEL
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

FIRST KINGS
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

SECOND KINGS
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

FIRST CHRONICLES
AUTHOR. **Unknown,** probably collected and edited by Ezra.

SECOND CHRONICLES
AUTHOR. **Likely** collected and edited by Ezra.

EZRA
AUTHOR. **Probably** written or edited by Ezra.

ESTHER
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

JOB
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

PSALMS
AUTHOR. Principally David, though there are **other writers.**

ECCLESIASTES
AUTHOR. Doubtful, but **commonly** assigned to Solomon.

ISAIAH
AUTHOR. Mainly credited to Isaiah. Parts **may** have been written **by others.**

JONAH
AUTHOR. **Unknown.**

HABAKKUK
AUTHOR. **Nothing known** of the place or time of his birth.

The above facts are from Collins' R.S.V. 1971. Pages 12-17.

of **"DOUBTFUL"** origin. Why blame God for this fiasco? The long-suffering and Merciful God did not wait for two thousand years for Bible scholars to tell us that He was not the Author of Jewish peccadilloes, prides and prejudices; of their lusts, wranglings, jealousies and enormities. He said it openly what they do:

AND WOE TO THOSE WHO — فَوَيْلٌ لِّلَّذِينَ

WRITE THE BOOK WITH THEIR OWN HANDS — يَكْتُبُونَ الْكِتَابَ بِأَيْدِيهِمْ

AND THEN SAY: — ثُمَّ يَقُولُونَ

"THIS IS FROM ALLAH." — هَٰذَا مِنْ عِندِ اللَّهِ

TO TRAFFIC WITH IT FOR A MISERABLE PRICE! — لِيَشْتَرُوا بِهِ ثَمَنًا قَلِيلًا

SO WOE TO THEM FOR WHAT THEIR HANDS DO WRITE, — فَوَيْلٌ لَّهُم مِّمَّا كَتَبَتْ أَيْدِيهِمْ

AND WOE TO THEM FOR WHAT THEY EARN THEREBY! [1] — وَوَيْلٌ لَّهُم مِّمَّا يَكْسِبُونَ ۝

(SÚRA BAQARA) *Holy Qur'an 2:79*

We could have started the thesis of this book with the above Qur'anic verse and ended with it, with the satisfaction that God Almighty had Himself delivered His verdict on the subject — **"Is the Bible God's Word?"**, but we wished to afford our Christian brethren an opportunity to study the subject as objectively as they wished,[2] allowing believing Christians, **"reborn"** Christians, and their own Holy Book the Bible to testify against their "better" judgement.

What about the Holy Qur'an? Is the Qur'an the Word of God? The author of this humble publication has endeavoured to answer this question in a most scientific manner in his book **"AL-QUR'AN — The Miracle of Miracles,"** available FREE of charge from the "Centre" on request, or consult Volume I, Part 4.

---

1. **"THE BIBLE" — "The World's Best Seller!"** the Publishers of the RSV made a net profit of 15 000 000 dollars on the first edition alone! **"What a miserable price in exchange for eternity!"**
2. See Dr. Scroggie's plea on page 101

Epilogue

The reader must by now be convinced, that is if he has an open mind, that the Bible is not what it is claimed to be by the protagonists and propagandists of Christianity.

For nearly four decades people have asked me as to how I have such an "in depth" knowledge of the Bible and Christianity.

Frankly speaking my present position as a Muslim "expert" on Judaism and Christianity is not of my own volition. I have been forced into being what I am.

EARLY PROVOCATION

It was in 1939 when I was working as a shop assistant at Adams Mission near a Christian seminary by that name; producing preachers and priests, that I and my fellow Muslim workers were the target of young aspiring men of the cloth. Not a day passed when these young Christians did not harass me or my brothers-in-faith, through insults which they piled on Islam, the Holy Prophet and the Qur'an.

Being a sensitive young man of 20, I spent sleepless nights in tears for not being able to defend the one dearer to me than my own life, **that mercy unto all mankind** — Muhummed P.B.U.H. I resolved to study the Qur'an, the Bible and other literature. My discovery of the book — **"IZHARUL HAQ"** was the turning point in my life. After a short while I was able to invite the trainee missionaries of Adams Mission College and cause them to perspire under the collar until they developed a respect for Islam and its Holy Apostle.

MUSLIMS UNDER CONSTANT ATTACK

It made me ponder as to how so many unwary Muslims are being constantly assaulted by Christian evangelists who carry out

a door to door campaign, and being invited in by the proverbially hospitable Muslim, I thought of how the merciless missionary munched the **samoosas** and punched the wind out of the Muslim with snide remarks against his beliefs.

Determined to bring home to the Muslims their right to defend themselves and to arm them with enough knowledge to counter the hot-gospeller, the door-to-door peddler of Christianity and the shameless insulter of Islam and its Holy Apostle. I undertook to deliver lectures to show the Muslim masses that they had nothing to fear from the assaults of the Christians.

My lectures were also an invitation to the Christians to witness the truth of Islam and the fabrications which had penetrated the true teachings of Jesus (P.B.U.H.).

ATTACK NOT NEW

Christian missionaries in the past hundred years and more have challenged Muslims on many aspects and quite a number of these challenges have, to my knowledge, gone unanswered or have been partly answered. Perhaps by the will of Allah my contribution in this field can also be answers or part-answers to the challenges of the detractors of Islam. It is of paramount importance that we do not lose by default.

One such challenge comes to mind viz. Geo G. Harris, the author of **"How to lead Muslims to Christ"**. This missionary who tried to convert the Muslims of China says in the usual arrogant and condescending manner of the Westerner on page 19 under the heading — **"THE THEORY OR CHARGE OF CORRUPTION."**

"WE NOW COME TO THE MOST SERIOUS CHARGE BY THE MOSLEM WORLD, AGAINST OUR CHRISTIAN SCRIPTURES. THERE ARE THREE ASPECTS OF THIS CHARGE.

1. *That the Christian scriptures have been so changed and altered that they bear little, if any, resemblance to the glorious Injil praised in the Qur'an. This can be answered by the asking of one of the following questions: Wherein have these been so changed or altered? Can you obtain a copy of a true Injil and*

show it that I may compare it with mine? At what date in past history was the unaltered Injil in circulation?

2. *That our Gospels have suffered corruption. The following five questions are definite and we have a perfect right to ask them:*

   (a) *Was such corruption or alteration intentional?*

   (b) *Can you point out in my Bible one such passage?*

   (c) *How did this passage read originally?*

   (d) *When, by whom, how or why was it corrupted or altered?*

   (e) *Was such corruption of the text or of the meaning?*

3. *That our Gospels are "faked" substitutes for the original Injil. Or that our Gospels are the handiwork of men, not the noble Injil which descended upon Jesus. A little questioning will usually reveal the true situation, that usually the Moslem making the charge is woefully ignorant of the Bible or New Testament as it actually existed in the past or exists today.*

BEFORE GOING ON TO THE LATTER HALF OF THIS DISCUSSION, A REMINDER IS IMPORTANT THAT AS SOON AS THE OBJECTOR IS WILLING TO SENSE THE FLIMSINESS OF SUCH A CHARGE WE SHOULD PRESS HOME SOME TEACHING FROM OUR SCRIPTURES, THAT OUR EFFORT MAY BE POSITIVE AND NOT NEGATIVE.

HAVE MUSLIMS THE ANSWER?

Have we as Muslims no answers for these questions? **If you, gentle reader, have read this book you will admit that Geo G. Harris has no feet to stand on.** I have been able to give actual pages from the Bible to disprove his assertions.

MUSLIMS CHALLENGED

On page 16 of Geo G. Harris' book he teaches his comrades a basic missionary rule in order to corner the Muslim prospective:

"In this chapter it is assumed that the question of the authenticity and genuineness of our scriptures has been raised by the

Mohammedan. When this is the case, before we undertake defence of our position we should bear in mind a basic rule. THE BURDEN OF PROOF RESTS WITH THE MOSLEM."[1]

Praise be to Allah that in my 40 years of disproving the authenticity of the Bible which the Christians have so boldly asked for, I have been able to win the day.

Remember, we Muslims do not go from door to door peddling our religion, whereas Christians of different denominations encroach upon our privacy and peace and take advantage of our hospitality to harass the unwary Musalmán.

Those who are afraid to project the truth when they are provoked by these Christians, who even go to the extent of insulting our beloved Nabee Muhummed (S.A.W.) should re-examine their Eemaan.

The lectures I hold are to sound out these slinking missionaries who "attack" the home and hearth of the unsuspecting Muslim who goes about minding his own business.

The lectures are also aimed at restoring the damaged dignity of the Muslim who has been ruffled by the ruthless attacks of the Christian peddler. Ask the poor Muslims of Chatsworth, Hanover Park or Riverlea[2] as to how they are subjected to the tyranny of certain missionaries.

If this humble little contribution of mine — **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** — finds a place in the Muslim home as a bulwark against the missionary menace, my efforts would be amply rewarded.

A greater reward would be if even one sincere disciple of Jesus (on whom be peace) were to be led to the truth and be removed from fabrications and falsehood.

The greatest reward of course lies with Allah Almighty whom I supplicate for guidance and mercy and pray and crave that He accepts my effort which I dedicate to Him in all humility.

---

1. **Alhamdu-lillah!** (Praise be to Allah), the reader will agree that in this and our other publications listed on the back cover, we have been constantly meeting this Christian challenge.

2. These are just a couple of the many townships in which the poorer Muslims is made to live by law under the South African **"Group Areas Act."**

FROM VERY SMALL BEGINNINGS WE
HAVE SOUGHT TO SERVE THE CAUSE OF
ALLAH IN DISSEMINATING HIS ETERNAL MESSAGE
AND IN THE PROCESS SILENCING THE ENEMIES OF ISLAM!

WE ARE TRULY GRATEFUL TO ALLAH SUBHAANAHU WA TA'AALA
FOR THIS OPPORTUNITY TO EARN HIS PLEASURE

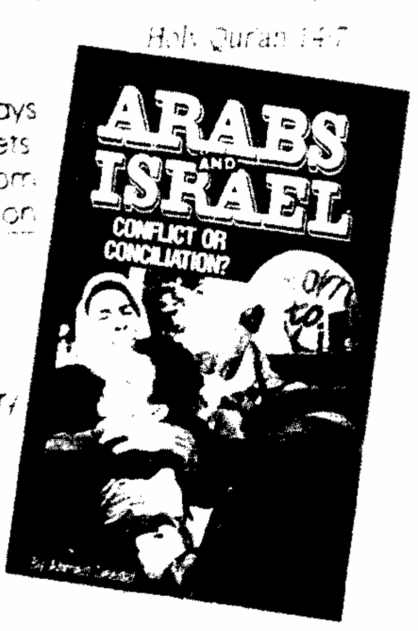
AND INDEED ALLAH NEVER BREAKS HIS PROMISE!

[illegible]
ALLAH WILL ADD
MORE UNTO YOU

لئن شكرتم لأزيدنكم

Holy Quran 14:7

We could only afford to publish in the days gone by, one to five thousand pamphlets. Today we are able to produce apart from other numerous literature, a quarter million copies of –



"ARABS and ISRAEL
Conflict or Conciliation?"

Do you consider these efforts necessary and worth while? If you do, then we solicit your help to assist us in extending our ever increasing activities — in particular we want to flood the world with a million copies of this book alone.



OR CRUCI-FICTION

?

CHAPTER ONE

The Only Sales-Point

"MOST INFLUENTIAL MEN"

Recently, an American historical researcher and mathematician, Michael H. Hart, published a book : **"THE 100, THE TOP HUNDRED OR THE GREATEST HUNDRED IN HISTORY."** In his book he gives the names of the **100 "Most Influential Men in History"** and his reasons for their positions in his list. Amazingly, **he** (most probably a Christian) puts Muhummed (peace be upon him) **FIRST**[1] in his hundred, and with good reasons too. And with equally good reasons he places Jesus Christ (peace be upon him), the man accepted as "Lord" and "Saviour" by nearly all his fellow Americans, number **THREE.**

REAL FOUNDER OF CHRISTIANITY

Though there are at the moment 200 million more nominal Christians in the world than the 1000 million Muslims, Mr. Hart divides the credit for founding Christianity between Paul and Jesus, and he gives the greater credit to Paul. Hence the 3rd position for Jesus. Every knowledgeable Christian concedes that the real founder of Christianity is St. Paul and not Jesus Christ (peace be upon him).

REASON FOR DIFFERENCE

In any event, if there is any division between a Muslim and a Christian on the grounds of dogma, belief, ethics or morality, then the cause of such conflict could be traced to an utterance of Paul found in his books of Corinthians, Philippians, Galatians, Thessalonians, etc., in the Bible.

---

1. Write for your **FREE** copy of – **Muhummed (pbuh) No. 1, A Chapter by Michael H. Hart.**

As against the teaching of the Master (Jesus) that salvation only comes through keeping of the commandments (*Matthew 19:16-17*), Paul nails the law and the commandments to the cross (*Colossians 2:14*)[1], and claims that salvation can only be obtained through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ:-

> ***"If Christ be not risen from the dead, then our preaching is vain, and your faith is also vain."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *I Corinthians 15:14*

THE KINGPIN OF CHRISTIANITY

According to St. Paul, there is nothing that Christianity can offer mankind, other than the blood and gore of Jesus. If Jesus did NOT die, and he was NOT resurrected from the dead, then there can be NO salvation in Christianity! ***"For all your good deeds,"*** says the Christian dogmatist, ***"are like filthy rags"*** —

(HOLY BIBLE) *Isaiah 64:6*

NO CRUCI-FICTION — NO CHRISTIANITY

"THE DEATH OF JESUS ON THE CROSS IS THE **CENTRE** OF ALL CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY . . . ALL CHRISTIAN STATEMENTS ABOUT GOD, ABOUT CREATION, ABOUT SIN AND DEATH HAVE THEIR FOCAL POINT IN THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST. ALL CHRISTIAN STATEMENTS ABOUT HISTORY, ABOUT THE CHURCH, ABOUT FAITH AND SANCTIFICATION, ABOUT THE FUTURE AND ABOUT HOPE STEM FROM THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST", says Professor Jurgen Moltmann in his — **"The Crucified God."**[2]

In a nutshell, No Crucifixion! — No Christianity! This is the experience of us Muslims, in this ocean of Christianity, which is

---

1. One of the multifarious letters/correspondence of Paul among the 27 Books of the New Testament.
2. **"GOD"**: The bulk of Christendom accept Jesus Christ as God incarnate — God in human flesh. According to the Christian dogma, Jesus must die as God, for a million human sacrifices cannot redeem mankind from their sin.

South Africa. A thousand sects and denominations of Christianity are vying with one another to redeem the **"heathen"** (as they say) from hellfire. However, in this battle no Christian priest, parson or predikant, or hot-gospeller, local or imported, will ever endeavour to teach the Muslim something about **hygiene;** for we Muslims can claim to be the most hygienic people (I am talking about personal hygiene). Nor do they endeavour to teach us about **hospitality;** for we are the most hospitable of people. Nor about ethics or morality; for we are the most moral people — (as a whole) i.e. we don't drink, we don't gamble, we don't date, court or dance; we pray 5 times a day, we fast for one whole month during the Muslim Holy month of Ramadaan; and we take pleasure in being a charitable people. Despite any of our shortcomings, we venture to suggest that there is not another group of people that can "hold a candle" to us in brotherhood, piety, or sobriety.

BLOOD FOR SALVATION

"Yes! Yes!" says the Christian missionary, **"but you do not have salvation."** Because salvation comes "only through the blood of the Lord Jesus." "All your good works are like filthy rags," he says. "If only you Muslims would accept the redeeming blood of Jesus, and take Jesus as your 'Personal Saviour', you Muslims, then would be like angels walking the earth."

AN ANSWER SUPREME

What are we Muslims to say to this Christian claim? Nothing better than Allah's[1] shattering reply to the Jewish boast!

AND THEY SAID (IN BOAST),	وَّ قَوْلِهِمْ
"WE KILLED CHRIST	إِنَّا قَتَلْنَا الْمَسِيحَ
JESUS THE SON OF MARY, THE APOSTLE OF GOD":-	عِيسَى ابْنَ مَرْيَمَ رَسُولَ اللهِ ۚ

1. **Allah:** Allah is the name of God Almighty in the Semitic languages, i.e. in the language of Moses, Jesus and Muhummed (May the peace of God be upon them all). Write for your **FREE** copy of the book — **"What is His Name?"** from the Centre.

BUT THEY KILLED HIM NOT,	وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ
NOR CRUCIFIED HIM,	وَمَا صَلَبُوهُ
BUT IT WAS MADE TO APPEAR TO THEM SO,	وَلَٰكِن شُبِّهَ لَهُمْ ۚ
AND THOSE WHO DIFFER THEREIN	وَإِنَّ الَّذِينَ اخْتَلَفُوا فِيهِ
ARE FULL OF DOUBTS [1]	لَفِي شَكٍّ مِّنْهُ ۚ
WITH NO (CERTAIN) KNOWLEDGE, [2]	مَا لَهُم بِهِ مِنْ عِلْمٍ
BUT THEY FOLLOW ONLY CONJECTURE, [3]	إِلَّا اتِّبَاعَ الظَّنِّ ۚ
FOR OF A SURETY THEY KILLED HIM NOT.	وَمَا قَتَلُوهُ يَقِينًا ﴿١٥٧﴾

(SÚRA NISÁA) *Holy Qur'an 4:157*

Could anyone have been more EXPLICIT, more EMPHATIC, more DOGMATIC, more UNCOMPROMISING in rejecting the dogma of a faith than this? **"IMPOSSIBLE!"** is the answer. The only One Who could, would be the All-Knowing, the Omniscient, the Omnipotent Lord of the Universe — GOD ALMIGHTY Himself!

The Muslim believes this categorical Quranic statement to be from God. Hence he asks no questions and seeks no proof.

"My Lord saith!" he says:
— We hear and we affirm!

آمَنَّا وَصَدَّقْنَا

Had the Christians accepted the Holy Qur'an as the Word of God, the problem of the crucifixion would never have arisen. They vehemently oppose the Qur'anic teaching and attack everything Islamic. In the words of Thomas Carlyle — "THEY (the Christians) HAVE BEEN TRAINED TO HATE THE MAN MOHAMED AND HIS RELIGION."

---

1. **"Full of Doubts!"** — In a state of confusion.
2. **"Without Knowledge!"** — In ignorance.
3. **"Only follow Conjecture!"** — Guesswork — **Fiction!**

CHAPTER TWO

Call Your Witnesses

HIGH-PRESSURE SALESMANSHIP

In trying to prove their dogmas[1], they invent shocking statements and posers — one of which has been used as the title of this book — "CHRIST CRUCIFIED — Hoax or History?"[2] No doubt it sounds provocative; but it is a borrowed title — from the Christian's own extravagances; from his own vocabulary.

Garner Ted Armstrong, the Executive Vice-President and Co-Publisher of the **"PLAIN TRUTH"** (a Christian Magazine from America, which boasts a current, FREE, worldwide circulation of 6 million copies a month)[3], attempts to answer his own puzzle under the heading: **"WAS THE RESURRECTION A HOAX?"** This is the typical American way of selling religion. He elucidates his poser — **"HOAX?"** with the words, "THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH IS EITHER THE SUPREME FACT OF HISTORY OR A **FLAGRANT, DELIBERATE FABRICATION** FOISTED OFF ON THE FOLLOWERS OF CHRISTIANITY."

Another budding, young "Billy Graham" from America, Josh McDowell effuses in his book **"THE RESURRECTION FACTOR,"** saying, "I WAS FORCED TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST IS EITHER ONE OF THE **MOST WICKED, HEARTLESS, VICIOUS, HOAXES** EVER FOISTED UPON THE MINDS OF MEN, OR IT IS THE MOST FANTASTIC FACT OF HISTORY." Since it is not possible for an Oriental to match American superlatives and extravagant verbiage, I do not have to apologise for humbly borrowing their words for my book: **"CHRIST CRUCIFIED — Hoax or History?"**[4]

---

1. **Dogma:** "Principle, tenet, doctrinal system; arrogant declaration of opinion." — Oxford Dictionary.
2. Original title of this book.
3. As claimed in their February 1984 issue.
4. Now changed to — "CRUCIFIXION OR CRUCI-**FICTION?**"

CHRISTIAN OBJECTION

To the Muslim belief that Jesus Christ was **"neither killed nor crucified"**, the Christian objects, "how can a man (Muhummed pbuh) a thousand miles away from the scene of a happening, and 600 years after an event, pronounce as to what had transpired?" The Muslim says that the words Muhummed (pbuh) uttered were not his own, but that the Words were "put into his mouth" by the All-Knowing, All-Seeing God. The Christian retorts that he is not prepared to accept the metaphysical aspect of Muhummed's revelation; moreso, in view of the written records by "eye-witnesses" (?) and "ear-witnesses" (?) as regards the happenings on that Easter weekend some two thousand years ago.

The Christian plea is valid. Their logic is good. To entertain their plea we will call up their witnesses and cross-examine them to discover the truth or falsity of the matter from their own authorities. Admittedly, the key witnesses in the case are Matthew, Mark, Luke and John — the alleged authors of the Canonical Gospels. But they have all died and are in their graves. "Yes, that is true, but we have in our possession their sworn affidavits!" says the Christian.

DEMAND FOR PROOF

When confronted with the extravagant and conflicting claims of the Jews and the Christians to their exclusive rights to salvation, Allah **(Suhba Nahu wa-Ta aala)** commands us to demand for proof. He says:

SAY: PRODUCE YOUR PROOF

IF YE BUT SPEAK THE TRUTH".

قُلْ هَاتُوا بُرْهَانَكُمْ

إِنْ كُنْتُمْ صٰدِقِيْنَ ⊙

(SÚRA BAQARA) *Holy Qur'an 2:111*

And they have produced the only proof they have; in over fifteen hundred different languages! Eleven different dialects of the Bible for the Arabs alone![1] Are we going to swallow them hook, line and sinker? No! It is presupposed that when Allah commands us to demand for proof, that we would be in a position to analyse the proof, once it is produced. Otherwise, it makes no sense to demand for proof; it would be nonsense.

---

1. See Page 37 of this Book for reproduction.

CHAPTER THREE

Establishing God's Kingdom

THIRD PARTY EVIDENCE — "ACCORDING TO . . ."

The amazing thing about the Christians' sworn affidavits (writings attributed to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) is that not a single one of them is duly attested. Not a single one bears the signature, mark or thumb-print of its author in the so-called originals. They now boast of being in possession of over 24 000 "originals" of which no two "originals" are identical. Amazing! Little wonder the Christians themselves label their Gospels as — "The Gospel **according** to St. Matthew," "The Gospel **according** to St. Mark," "The Gospel **according** to St. Luke" and "The Gospel **according** to St. John."

When Christian scholars are asked why the words **"according to"** [1] are repeated at the beginning of every Gospel, the obvious implication is that they are not autographed. It is only assumed that they are authored by the names the Gospels carry today. The translators of the **"New International Version"** have unceremoniously expunged the **"According to's"** from the four Gospels in their latest translation. Of the alleged Gospel writers, viz., Matthew, Mark, Luke and John it can be categorically stated that 50% were not even the elected Twelve Disciples of Jesus (pbuh).

PRIMA FACIE CASE

I dare to claim humbly that such unattested documents would be thrown out of hand, in any court of law, in any civilised country, in just two minutes. Furthermore, one of the alleged witnesses, St. Mark, tells us that at the most critical juncture in

---

1. **"According to"**; This aspect is dealt with in detail in the book — **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** available absolutely **FREE** on request from the Centre.

the life of Jesus —

> **"All his disciples
> forsook him and fled"**

*(**HOLY BIBLE**) Mark 14:50*

Please ask your Christian friend, "Does **"all"** mean **all** in your language, you Englishman?" (This applies to the North American as well) And he will no doubt say — **"Yes!;"** "Does **'almal'** mean **almal** in your language, you Afrikaner?" And no doubt he will say — **"ja!"** (pronounced **Yaa)**; "And does **'bonke'** mean **bonke** in your language, you Zulu?" And he will say —**"Ahe!"** This is true of every language. Why not memorise this verse from the Bible in your own dialect? Even in some additional languages?

So the so-called "eye-witnesses" were not really **eye-witnesses** to the happenings, unless St. Mark is not telling us the whole truth, the "gospel truth." Yet he is supposed to be speaking under oath! You will agree that a case based on such hearsay evidence would be thrown out of Court, TWICE in two minutes, in any court of law, in any civilised country; that is TWICE in just 120 seconds flat! But a ghost (dogma) of two thousand years standing, upon which hangs the salvation of 1200 million Christians, should not be summarily dismissed. It deserves a little more circumspection. We will therefore entertain the alleged testimonies of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John as if they were duly attested.

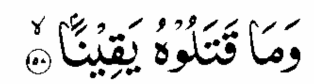
WHERE DO WE BEGIN?

At the beginning of course! — exactly as the Bible does ("In the beginning . . ." — Genesis 1:1) — just 24 hours before the cataclysmic events of **"a thunderstorm; an eclipse of the sun; an earthquake; rocks being rent; the veil of the temple being torn from the top to bottom; graves being opened and sleeping corpses marching through the streets**

of Jerusalem . . ." as narrated by the Christians' Witnesses. What a scenario for a billion dollar, record-breaking film production!

We must not forget that the Jews are in the dock, allegedly for the murder of Jesus Christ; and we as Muslims are constrained to defend them against the Christian charge, because justice must be done. Whatever their sins of commission and omission, Allah exonerates them from the charge of murder. He says:

FOR OF A SURETY
THEY KILLED HIM NOT.



(SÚRA NISÁA) *Holy Qur'an 4:157*

PLAYING THE "CRUCI-FICTION" CARD

The Christian world has been unjustly persecuting and hounding and killing our Jewish cousins for nearly two thousand years for a murder they did not commit. Attempted murder? — maybe! But murder? — **NO!** By absolving the Jew of a crime he did not commit, we are also taking the wind out of the hot-gospellers' and the Bible-thumpers' sail. In the battle for the hearts and minds of mankind, "cruci-FICTION" is the only card the Christian holds. Free him from his infatuation and you will have freed the Muslim world from missionary aggression and harassment.

AROUND THE TABLE

On the eve of the Passover Feast, Jesus and his twelve disciples are seated around a huge Table with their host — the **"beloved disciple,"** whose name also happened to be **JOHN.** Johns' and Jesus'[1] were names, common among the Jews in the year 30 A.C. as Toms, Dicks, Johns and Jimmys are with us in the twentieth

1. Of the three candidates for the 3 crosses at Golgotha on the 1st Easter weekend, there were 2 Jesus'. The one released was Jesus Barabbas. See **"Christ in Islam,"** available **FREE** from the Centre.

century. There were at least 14 men at the table (count them if you wish) and not the unlucky thirteen of Western superstition.[1]

MARCH INTO JERUSALEM

Jesus (pbuh) made his triumphant regal entry into Jerusalem at the head of an excited and enthusiastic following, with high hopes of establishing the **"Kingdom of God"** any minute; riding a donkey to fulfill a prophecy (Zechariah 9:9) —

> ***Tell ye the daughter of Zion,***
> ***behold, thy KING cometh ....***
> ***sitting upon an ass ....***
> ***And a great multitude***
> ***spread their garments ...***
> ***and branches in the way ...***
> ***and the multitude cried, saying,***
> ***"Hosanna to the SON OF DAVID ...***
> ***Hosanna in the highest ..."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 21:5-9*

Let Luke the beloved physician, add his strokes to clarify the picture.

> ***"... because he was near to Jerusalem,***
> ***and because they thought***
> ***that the kingdom of God***
> ***should IMMEDIATELY appear"*** —
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 19:11*

HEAVENLY KINGDOM???

> ***"But those enemies,***
> ***who would not that***
> ***I should REIGN over them,***

1. A country as advanced as South Africa, like an adjunct of the U.S.A., has no Row 13 on any of its aeroplanes!!

bring them hither,
and SLAY them before me" —

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 19:27*

"... Blessed be the KING who cometh
in the name of the Lord ..." —

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 19:38*

And John adds that the excited throng exclaimed —

"Hosanna!
Blessed is the KING of ISRAEL,
that cometh in the name of the Lord" —

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 12:13*

"The Pharisees said ...
Behold, the world is gone
(mad) ***after him*** (Jesus)" —

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 12:19*

"NOW is the judgement of this world;
N-O-W shall the prince
of this world be CAST OUT"

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 12:31*

Who would withstand such heady-wine of impending glory? Little wonder that Jesus was tempted physically to oust those that bought and sold within the temple precincts. He overthrew the money-changer's tables and drove them out with a ***"whip of cords"*** — (John 2:15).

AN ABORTED COUP

The overthrow of the Temple Authority was imminent, and a forerunner to the expulsion of the Romans, heralding the **"Kingdom of God."** But alas his high hopes did not materialise. The whole performance fizzled out like a damp squib, despite all the **"Hosannas"** and hoorays to the **"Son of David"** and the **"King of Israel."** All this ballyhoo was only forty years premature.

Jesus had failed to heed the warning of the Pharisees to curb the over-exuberance of his disciples (Luke 19:39). He had miscalculated. Now he must pay the price of failure. His nation was not ready for any sacrifice, in spite of all their infantile clamour.

JEWISH REASONING

The Jewish leaders reasoned that this one man had almost brought the nation to destruction. Therefore,

> ***"It is expedient***
> ***for one man to die for the nation" –***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 11:50*

But with all the mass hysteria surrounding him, it was also NOT expedient to apprehend Jesus in public. They waited for the opportunity of a clandestine arrest. As luck would have it they found in Judas, an elected disciple of Jesus (pbuh), a traitor who would sell his Lord and Master for thirty miserable pieces of silver.

JUDAS WAS DISGRUNTLED

In the opinion of Christian divines it was the greed of gold which enticed Judas to do his dastardly deed. But he had more money-sense than the Christians gave him credit for. As a purser for the elect group of Jesus he had endless opportunities of pinching pennies permanently. Why jeopardise that for all times for 30 paltry pieces? There is more to that than meets the eye. Judas was disgruntled, after all those mass demonstrations on Jesus' regal entry into Jerusalem — those hot outpourings of: **"The HOUR is come – and NOW is – the Prince of this World will be CAST OUT – I should REIGN over them – bring them HITHER and SLAY THEM before me."** Jesus had now developed cold feet. If only Jesus could be provoked, he might react with miracles, and bring down fire and brimstones from' Heaven upon his enemies; and, of course, the legions of

angels (which he boasted were at his disposal), which would enable him and his disciples to rule the world.

From close contact with the Master, Judas had learned that Jesus was kind, tender and loving. But, he was not a mealy-mouthed man; he was no milk-and-water Messiah. But he could not understand the "hot and cold" blowings of Jesus. Perhaps if Jesus was accosted, he would react, he would yet deliver the goods; to this end Judas schemed.

THE TRAITOR KNOWN

The furtive looks and the suspicious behaviour of Judas had revealed everything to Jesus (pbuh). He did not need the Holy Ghost to interpret the misgivings in Judas's mind. At the Table in the Upper room where Jesus and his disciples were having that "Last Supper," Jesus dismissed Judas with the words:

> ***". . . What thou doest, do quickly."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 13:27*

And Judas took off to put the seal on the deal to the stab-in-the-back.

CHAPTER FOUR

Preparation For Jihaad

POLICY CHANGE

Jesus will not be a sitting-duck for a clandestine arrest by the Jews. He prepares his disciples for the impending showdown. Discreetly, so as not to frighten his disciples, he introduces the subject of defence. Gently he begins:

> ***"When I sent you without purse,***
> ***and scrip, and shoes,***
> ***lacked ye anything?"***
> ***And they said, "Nothing."***
> ***Then said he unto them,***
> ***"But now, he that hath no purse,***
> ***let him take it,***
> ***and likewise his bag;***
> ***and he that hath no SWORD,***
> ***let him sell his garment***
> ***and buy one!"***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 22:35-36*

This is a preparation for **Jihaad**, a Holy War — Jews against Jews! Why? Why this somersault? Did he not advise them to **"turn the other cheek"**; **"to forgive seventy times seven"** (70 x 7 = 490)? Did he not send his chosen Twelve with the advice:

> ***"Behold, I send you forth as sheep***
> ***in the midst of wolves;***
> ***be ye, therefore, as wise as serpents,*** *(?)*
> ***and as harmless as doves."***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 10:16*

TO ARMS! TO ARMS!

The situation and the circumstance have changed and as with any wise and able general, the strategy must also change.

The disciples were already armed. They had some foresight. They had not left Galilee with bare knuckles. They responded:

> ***". . . Lord, behold, here are two SWORDS."***
> ***And he said unto them, "It is enough."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Luke 22:38*

The missionary, so as to retain the impression of the "meek and gentle Jesus," "the Prince of Peace," pleads that the SWORDS were spiritual! If the swords were spiritual, then the **"garments"** must also be spiritual. If the disciples of Jesus were to sell their SPIRITUAL garments to buy SPIRITUAL swords, in that case they would all become SPIRITUALLY naked! Furthermore, one does not lop off peoples physical ears with spiritual swords —

> ***"And, behold,***
> ***one of those who were with Jesus***
> ***stretched out his hand,***
> ***and drew his SWORD,***
> ***and struck a servant of the high priest's,***
> ***and cut off his ear."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Matthew 26:51*

The only purpose of swords or guns is to maim and to kill. People did not carry swords to pare apples and bananas in the time of Christ.

WHY COUPLE OF SWORDS ENOUGH?

If this was a preparation for war, then why should two swords be **"enough?"** The reason is that Jesus was not contemplating a battle against the legions of Rome. Since his **"friend"** Judas was in league with the Temple authorities, he was expecting a sly, underhand attempt by the Jewish oligarchy to seize him. It would be a question of Jews against Jews. In such a battle against the Jewish temple servants and the riffraff of the town, he would prevail. Of that he was sure. He had with him Peter **(the Rock)** and John and James **(the sons of Thunder)** together with the

other eight, each vying with one another to go to prison for him; to die for him.[1] These were all Galilians. They had a reputation of zealotry, terrorism, and repeated insurrections against the Romans.

Armed with sticks and stones, and the swords, and fortified with the spirit of self-sacrifice which they had avowed for their Master, he was sure to knock hell into any Jewish rabble that dared to confront him.

A MASTER TACTICIAN

He had proved himself a skilful strategist and planner, alert and resourceful. This was not the time to sit and twiddle thumbs; to be a sitting-duck, cooped up with his disciples in the upper-room! No, not for him. He leads his platoon, in the middle of the night, to Gethsemane. Gethsemane — an olive press — was a courtyard built of stone walls some 5 miles out of town.

On the way, he unburdens to them the seriousness of the situation. The implications and the explosive nature of the coup that failed. Now he must bear the wrath of the powers that be. The price of failure!

You do not have to be a military genius to appreciate that, Jesus (pbuh) deploys his forces as a master tactician, in a manner that would bring credit to any Officer out of "Sandhurst."[2] He places eight of the eleven disciples at the entrance to the courtyard, commanding them:

> ***"... Sit ye here,***
> ***while I go and pray yonder."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 26:36*

The question that would bug any thinker is: "Why did they all go to Gethsemane?" To pray? Could they not have prayed in the

1. ***"Likewise also said all the disciples."*** — *(Matthew 26:35)*
2. A leading military academy in England.

upper-room? Could they not have gone to the Temple of Solomon, a stone's throw from where they were, if prayer is all that they wanted to do? No! They went to the Garden so that they might be in a better position to defend themselves!

Observe, Jesus does not take the eight with him to pray. He positions them strategically at the entrance to the courtyard; armed to the hilt, as the circumstances would allow:

> ***"And he took with him Peter***
> ***and the two sons of Zebedee . . .***
> ***Then saith he unto them . . .***
> ***tarry ye here and watch with me."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 26:37-38*

Where is he taking Peter and John and James now? Further into the Garden! To pray? No! To make an inner line of defence — he had put eight at the Gate, and, now these zealous Zealots (the fighting Irishmen of their day), armed with SWORDS, to **"wait and watch"** — TO KEEP GUARD! The picture is very vivid; Jesus leaves nothing to our imagination. A-n-d **HE** (alone) prayed!

JESUS PRAYS FOR RESCUE

> ***". . . and began to be sorrowful***
> ***and very depressed.***
> ***Then saith he unto them,***
> ***'my soul is exceedingly sorrowful,***
> ***even unto death' . . ."***
>
> ***"And he went a little further,***
> ***and fell on his face***
> (Exactly as the Muslim does in Salaat),
> ***and prayed, saying,***
> ***'O my Father, if it be possible,***
> ***let this cup pass from me;***

nevertheless, not as I will,
but as thou wilt."
(This is the quality of a good Muslim who submits his will to the will of God).

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 26:37-39*

"And being in an agony,
he prayed more earnestly;
and his sweat was, as it were,
great drops of blood
falling down to the ground."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 22:44*

MESSIAH SOBS FOR HIS PEOPLE

Why all this bewailing and lamentation? Is he crying to save his skin? It would be highly cynical on his part to do that! Did he not advise others:

"And if thy right eye offend thee,
pluck it out . . .
And if thy right hand offend thee,
cut it off, and cast it from thee;
for it is profitable for thee that
one of thy members should perish,
and not that thy whole body
should be cast into hell."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 5:29-30*

We would be doing Jesus a grave injustice if we thought that he was crying like a woman to save his body from physical harm. He was crying for his people — the Jews. They held a queer logic, that if they succeeded in killing any would-be **Messiah** (Christ), it would be a sure proof of his imposture. For God Almighty will never allow His truly **"anointed one"** (Christ)[1] to be killed — (Deuteronomy 18:20). Hence the insistence of the

1. Messiah, **"Anointed,"** Christos, **"Christ."** For full explanation, write for your **FREE** copy of the book — **"Christ in Islam."**

Jews as a people, as a whole, in rejecting Jesus, the son of Mary, as their promised Messiah — **"The eternal rejection."**

IMAGINATIVE VERSION

This harrowing sob-story, the blood-curdling cries and lamentations would evoke sympathy in the hardest of hearts. And the hot-gospeller and the Bible-thumper is not averse to its effective exploitation. We are told that Jesus was destined to die for the sins of mankind. That he was "being prepared for this vicarious sacrifice before the foundation of the world". That even before the material universe came into being, there was a contract between "Father and son," and that in the year 4000 A.A. (After Adam)[1], God himself in the form of Jesus, as the second person from the enigmatic Trinity[2], was to get himself hanged to redeem mankind from the Original Sin and their actual sins.

JESUS UNAWARE OF HEAVENLY CONTRACT

From the "call to arms" in the upper-room, and the masterful deployment of forces at Gethsemane, and the blood-sweating prayer to the God of Mercy for help, it appears that Jesus knew nothing about the contract for his crucifixion. It reminds one of the Biblical Abraham, leading his son to the slaughter with the bluff that the Lord will provide a 'scapegoat.'

AN UNWILLING VICTIM

If this was God's plan for a vicarious atonement to redeem mankind, then obviously He had chosen a wrong substitute. This

---

1. According to Christian calculations the world and everything in it is 6000 years old.
2. **"Trinity"**: The closest approximation to the Christian dogma of the trinity as found in the Bible — **"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one"** - (1st Epistle of John 5:7) — has now been unceremoniously thrown out as fabrication in the R.S.V., the most up-to date translation of the Bible. Write for your **FREE** copy of — **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** from the Centre, for further Biblical interpolations.

candidate was most reluctant to die. Arming! Wailing! Sweating! Crying! Complaining![1] Contrast these responses with those of Lord Nelson, a war hero, who gave up the ghost with these undying words:

"THANK GOD, I HAVE DONE MY DUTY!" There are millions today, who would happily immolate themselves for king and country, with smiles on their faces, with shouts of **"Amand-hla!"** or **"Allahu-akbar!"** or **"God save the Queen!"** Jesus was an unwilling victim. If this was God's scheme of salvation, then it was a heartless plot. It was murder in the first degree, and not redeeming self-sacrifice.

Major Yeats-Brown, in his **"Life of a Bengal Lancer,"** summarises the Christian Doctrine of the Attonement in just a single sentence:

"NO HEATHEN TRIBE HAS CONCEIVED SO GROTESQUE AN IDEA, INVOLVING AS IT DOES THE ASSUMPTION, THAT MAN WAS BORN WITH A HEREDITARY STAIN UPON HIM: AND THAT THIS STAIN (FOR WHICH HE WAS NOT PERSONALLY RESPONSIBLE) WAS TO BE ATONED FOR: AND THAT THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS HAD TO SACRIFICE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON TO NEUTRALISE THIS MYSTERIOUS CURSE."

GOOD FOR EXPORT

"No heathen tribe!" proclaims this Britisher. But the mighty nations of the West, live and die by this "FICTION." If it is no longer fit for home consumption, then it is still good for export! More than 62,000 full-time missionaries (Modern-day Crusaders) are raising the dust throughout the world, harassing the

---

1. **"Eli, Eli, La'ma sabach'thani?** . . . Why hast thou foresaken me?" For fuller explanation of this cry, see **"What is His Name?"** available **FREE** from the Centre.

"heathen" as they call them. Over 40% of these cultists are **"born-again"** Americans![1]

Strange as it may sound, after every outpouring of prayer, Jesus Christ found his disciples lulled to sleep at their post. Again and again he bewailed:

JESUS (PBUH) — HIS ORDEAL

"What could ye not watch with me for one hour?"

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 26:40*

"And again he (Jesus) ***went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again . . ."***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 14:39-40*

Poor St. Mark bemoans that the disciples could give no excuse for their lassitude, their sleepiness. He records:

"neither knew they what to answer him,"

(HOLY BIBLE) Mark 14:40

However, the most lucid, the most coherent and systematic of all Gospel writers, St. Luke, hazards a guess for this sleepy state of his disciples.

---

1. **"Born-Again:"** The latest cult among the Christians. Billy Graham claims that there are 70 million such cultists in America. Immaculate people, veritable angels! Yet in that nation over a quarter million "gays" gathered in San Francisco last June on a pilgrimage, led by 50 lesbians on motorbikes. In New York, there are **only** one million more women than men and of the "men" it is said that one third are sodomites! Overall there are 10 million **"problem drinkers"** (meaning DRUNKARDS), in the U.S.A. If all this is true with 70 million veritable angels **("Born-Again")** in their midst, then it gives a lie to Paul's: "**. . . a little leaven leaveneth the whole . . .**" — (1 Cor. 5:6). Here in the Christian West not even one third yeast can ferment the loaf. Strange!

He says:

> ***"And when he*** (Jesus) ***rose from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for SORROW."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 22:45*

UNUSUAL REASONING

St. Luke, though he was never one of the elected Twelve disciples of Christ, holds numerous distinctions according to Christians. Among them, the **"most historical,"** the beloved **"physician,"** etc. As a physician, his theory of men "SLEEPING FOR SORROW" is unique. Cries and wailings, sobs and sorrows were in abundance from Jerusalem to Gethsemane on the lips of Jesus (pbuh) which would shock and alert to wakefulness any un-ebriated[1] person. Why were the "lullabies" of woe, lulling the disciples to slumber? Was their psychological make-up any different from that of twentieth century man? Professors of physiology opine that under shock, stress and fear the adrenal gland secretes a hormone into the bloodstream — nature's own injection — which chases away all sleep. Is it not possible that the disciples of Jesus had eaten **too** much and drunk **too** much: remembering that food and drink was all **"on the house,"**[2] i.e. FREE!

---

1. **"Un-ebriated"**: a sober person, not drunk.
2. Note to translators: please do not attempt a literal translation of English idiom and figures of speech.

CHAPTER FIVE

Discretion Or Valour?

SECOND MISCALCULATION

Jesus had doubly miscalculated:-

1. regarding the enthusiasm demonstrated by the disciples in that upper-room, believing that he would only have to contend with the Jews in a furtive arrest.
2. The Jews were more wily then he had thought. They brought Roman soldiers with them.

The Christian scholars are no less wily in their translations and manipulations of the Bible. They have changed the words **"Roman soldiers"** to simply **"soldiers"** and now from the word soldiers, to **"band of men"** and **"the guard"**.

> ***"Judas then, having received a BAND OF MEN[1] and officers from the priests and Pharisees, cometh there with lanterns and torches and weapons."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 18:3*

CAUGHT NAPPING

The disciples were caught, as the Englishman would say, "with their pants down".[2] Literally they were caught napping. The enemy trod over them roughshod. Only one of the soldiers of Christ had the presence of mind to ask:

---

1. **"Band of men"**: here and in the verse 12 following, the words in the so-called original manuscripts are **speira** and **chiliarchos** respectively. Both Roman military terms, meaning **"cohort"** and **"tribune"**. That John is the first Evangelist to mention **Roman soldiers** among the party which went out to arrest our Lord . . ." See Knox's — **"A New Testament Commentary"**, page 260.
2. **"Pants down"**: a figure of speech, meaning caught in an unguarded moment; unawares.

> ***". . . Master, shall we smite them with the sword?"***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Luke 22:49*

But before Jesus could attempt a reply, the impetuous Peter struck out with his sword and cut off the right ear of one of the enemy. Jesus had not anticipated Roman soldiers. Realising that the tables were turned against his misconceived strategy, he advises his disciples:

> ***". . . Put up again thy sword into its place; for all they that TAKE THE SWORD shall PERISH WITH THE SWORD."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Matthew 26:52*

CHANGE OF STRATEGY

Did Jesus not know the truth of this statement when he ordered his disciples to sell their garments and buy SWORDS? He surely did! Then why the contradiction now? There is really no contradiction! The situation changes, so the strategy must also change. He had sense enough to realise that against trained and well-equipped Roman soldiers it would be suicidal for his sleepy warriors to offer even a pretence of resistance.

PRINCE OF PEACE???

Why do not the Christian controversialists give their "Lord and Master" credit for this simple common sense? Because they have been programmed for a period of two thousand years that Jesus, the **"lamb,"** the **"prince of peace,"** couldn't harm a fly. They overlook the other side of his nature which demanded blood and fire! They forget his instructions to his soldiers regarding those of his enemies who would not like him to rule over them, to bring them forth:

"... and SLAY[1] them before me."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 19:27*

"Think NOT that I am come
to send PEACE on earth;
I came NOT to send PEACE,
but a SWORD."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 10:34*

"I am come to send FIRE on earth;
and what will I,
if it be already kindled?
Suppose ye that I am come
to give PEACE on earth?
I tell you, NAY;
but rather DIVISION."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 12:49 & 51*

In view of these solemn pronouncements and his repeated vitriolic outbursts against the learned men of his time, if the sword of Peter had prevailed, we would have witnessed a massacre without compunction, equal to that of his ancestor Joshua (meaning **Jehova — Saviour)**[2] who utterly destroyed all that was in Jericho:

"both man and woman, young and old,
and ox, and sheep, and ass,
with the edge of the SWORD."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Joshua 6:21*

And the Gospel writers would not have been slow in putting words into the mouth of Jesus, word for word, as fulfilment of prophecies **VATICINIUM EX EVENTU** (prophecies after the event) as recorded[3] of his "father" (?) David.

---

1. Means to KILL. Jesus broke the commandment — **"Thou shalt not kill."** — (Exodus 20:13)
2. **Joshua:** a type of Christ, says C.I. Scofield, D.D. in his Bible commentary.
3. His "father's" record: **"The conquered Ammonities he treated with even greater ferocity, tearing and hewing some of them in pieces with harrows, axes, and saws; and roasting others in brick-kilns".** Maitland's comment on 2 Samuels Chs. 8 to 12 in **"Jewish Literature and Modern Education"** — (page 21).

FAILURE, AND TRIAL

The march on Jerusalem had fizzled out. The sabre rattling in the Garden had proved abortive. As there is a reward for success, likewise there is a price for failure. The odds are heavy! Hence the trial, the tribulation, the turmoil and the sweat and blood.

With heavy hands, the Roman soldiers dragged Jesus (pbuh) from Gethsemane to Annas, and from Annas to Caiphas the High Priest, and on to the Sanhedrin as directed by the Jews, for trial and execution.

Whilst Jesus was being manhandled and buffeted towards his doom, where were his heroes who were beating their breasts with the war-cry: **"Master, we are prepared to die for you, Master, we are prepared to go to prison for you!"** St. Mark, the first of the Gospel writers, unashamedly and without any apology reveals:

> ***"AND THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM, AND FLED."***
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 14:50*

The authors of the 27 books of the New Testament could not find a similar dastardly desertion in the Jewish Bible[1] to fulfil prophecy. If there was, they would have been quick to exploit it.

GLOATING OVER DEFEAT

In a debate between Islam and Christianity , on SABC T.V. one of the participants, claiming to be **"reborn,"** gloated over the word DESERTION. He articulated the word with such relish — D-E-S-E-R-T-I-O-N — which must have left a taste of triumph in the mouth of the cultists, instead of the bitterness of shame and defeat. The Bible-thumpers have developed a new sickness of glamourising despicability and ignominy. Everyone, male or

1. The Old Testament.

female, of these cultists, will not fail to relate their peccadillos, their adulteries and bestialities, their drinkings and druggings. It appears that one must have been part of the dregs of humanity to become a candidate for this "**born again**" cult.

Daily News March 25, 1975

"The Winking Corpse"

Daily News Correspondent

MUNICH. Tuesday,

THE UNDERTAKER was about to put the lid on the coffin of 79-year-old Emma Sikorski when the "corpse" winked at him.

Relatives had found Mrs Sikorski apparently dead in bed in her Berlin home. They called a doctor, who pronounced the old lady dead and wrote out a death certificate.

Then they called an undertaker who prepared the body for burial, put it in a coffin and was about to lower the lid when - said the funeral director shakily - "it moved and an eye winked."

The old lady is now recovering in hospital. "She's got some colour back in her cheeks and is doing fine," was the latest report.

CHAPTER SIX

Trials Of Jesus

GONE IN HIS HOUR OF NEED

In the history of the world, there is no parallel of such a contemptible betrayal. From the beginning to the end, Jesus (pbuh) received the most shabby response from his chosen ones. Professor Momerie succinctly sums up the "Disciples" and their reponse to the Master:

"HIS IMMEDIATE DISCIPLES WERE ALWAYS MISUNDERSTANDING HIM AND HIS WORKS. WANTING HIM TO DECLARE HIMSELF KING OF THE JEWS: WANTING HIM TO CALL DOWN FIRE FROM HEAVEN, WANTING TO SIT ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT HAND IN HIS KINGDOM; WANTING HIM TO SHOW THEM THE FATHER, TO MAKE GOD VISIBLE TO THEIR BODILY EYES: WANTING HIM TO DO, AND WANTING TO DO THEMSELVES, ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT WAS INCOMPATIBLE WITH HIS GREAT PLAN. THIS WAS HOW THEY TREATED HIM UNTIL THE END. AND WHEN THAT CAME, THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM, AND FLED."

If Muhummed (pbuh) was **the "Most Influential Man in History"** — *Michael H. Hart;*

If Muhummed (pbuh) was the **"Most Successful of all Religious Personalities"** — *Encyclopedia Britanica 11th Ed;*

If Muhummed (pbuh) was the **"Greatest Leader of all Time"** — *Lamartine in his "History of the Turks;"*

THEN IT CAN BE CLAIMED WITH JUSTIFICATION THAT Jesus Christ (pbuh) was the **"Most unfortunate of all of God's Messengers."**

The disciples of Jesus **always** misunderstood him. His nation, the Jews, **always** misrepresented his utterances, AND his so-called

followers are always misinterpreting his teachings, even to this day. If Jesus were a Japanese instead of being a Jew, he would most assuredly have committed that honourable "HARA-KIRI" (suicide) rather than endure the fickleness and infidelity of his followers.

PREDETERMINED JUDGEMENT

The fate of Jesus (pbuh) was already sealed. Caiphas the High Priest, at the head of the Sanhedrin (a Religious Board of Jewish Deputies), was a man who could have recused himself in any civilised court of law, because of his prejudice against the defendant. He had already condemned Jesus to death without any hearing. He had recommended to his Council, even before the case that:-

> ***". . . it is expedient for us***
> ***that one man die for the people,***
> ***and the whole nation perish not."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 11:50*

Jesus had to be liquidated! There was no question of right or wrong, justice or injustice; it was "EXPEDIENT!" The trial was a farce. By hook or by crook they would have Jesus convicted and done away with. In the middle of the night, what we might call at 2 o' clock in the morning. The Jews had mustered up false witnesses to testify against Jesus. A trial, past midnight was against Jewish practice; but who cares? Despite sympathetic and encouraging prosecutors and jurors, the false witnesses could not tally in their evidences.

It was too much for Jesus. He could not hold his peace. He had to remonstrate. He made a telling plea in his own defence, saying:

> ***". . . I spake openly to the world;***
> ***I ever taught in the synagogue,***

> ***and in the temple,***
> ***where the Jews always gather;***
> ***and in secret have I said nothing."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *John 18:20*

In essence, he said that he expounded no secret or esoteric doctrines. He did not teach anything in private which he would not be prepared to proclaim in public. In which case, the Jews would have been able to line up an army of witnesses to testify against him. But what a farce! The Jews could not get even two to agree[1] in their allegations! ***"But neither did their witness agree together"*** - *(Mark 14:59)*. His argument was so potent that an officer standing by was provoked to strike him to silence. Did that intimidate Jesus? No! Instead, he protested further:

> ***". . . if I have spoken evil,***
> ***bear witness of the evil.***
> ***But if well,***
> ***why smitest thou me?"***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *John 18:23*

The victim was slipping out from between their fingers. It was now or never. Legally they could not incriminate him. Direct intervention was necessary. The High Priest interjects with a side thrust. Tell us then:

> ***". . . Art thou the Christ,***
> ***the son of the Blessed?***
> ***And Jesus said, I am . . ."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Mark 14:61-62*

"SON OF GOD" — NO BLASPHEMY

There was nothing blasphemous or treasonable in the simple avowal of Jesus (pbuh). **"Christ"** is the Greek translation of the

---

1. It reminds one of the 5000 (so-called original) Greek Manuscripts of the New Testament of which **"NO TWO ARE PERFECT DUPLICATES"**, say the Jehovah's Witnesses. The "cultists" are now claiming the discovery of a staggering 24 thousand Manuscripts; to which of course the same stricture will apply. See **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** for further information.

Hebrew word "**Messiah,**" which meant the ANOINTED ONE or the APPOINTED ONE.[1] Nowhere was the word Christ equated with God. We must divorce this notion from the paganised Christian doctrine of the incarnation, wherein God becomes man. The Jewish expectation of a Messiah, did not identify the Messiah with God. Indeed, the nature of Jewish monotheism wholly excludes such pagan connotations. "**Son of God**" is also another harmless expression in Jewish theology. God seems to have sons by the tons in the Jewish Bible. But if you are looking for trouble, you do not have to go far.

You will find it round the corner. The High Priest was exultant. He felt that his rapier thrust had ripped open the defence of Jesus. To dramatise his contrived victory, he began renting his clothes.

> ***"What need have we***
> ***for any further witnesses?***
> ***And they all condemned him***
> ***to be guilty of death."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 14:63-64*

GUILTY OR NOT GUILTY — "JESUS MUST DIE!"

The Jews falsely charged that Jesus had blasphemed, which is like treason in the spiritual realm. The Christians are "ONE" with the Jews regarding this "blasphemy" of Jesus, but contend that he was not guilty, because as God, he was entitled to "blaspheme" — it was no blasphemy. Between the two (Jews and Christians) they want poor Jesus to die. One for "**GOOD RIDDANCE**" and the other for "**GOOD REDEMPTION.**"

The verdict was quick and unanimous. It was cut and dried! But without the Roman consent, they could not hang him. In the

---

1. "**Christ**": For further references, write for your **FREE** copy of "**Christ in Islam**" in which you will get Biblical quotations of "**priests**" and "**pots**" and "**pans**" and "**pagans**" who are called **CHRISTS!**

morning they took their victim to Pontius Pilate, because, as they said:

> ***"It is not lawful for us*** (Jews)
> ***to put any man to death."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 18:31*

PILATE "PASSES THE BUCK"

On discovering that Jesus was a Galilean, the most troublesome of his subjects, Pilate felt it advisable to "pass the buck" to Herod.[1] You remember, the oldest game in the world. It started in the Garden of Eden according to the Christian Scriptures. But it did not work. After a fruitless attempt to elicit co-operation from Jesus, Herod sends him back to Pilate.

The Jews had condemned Jesus for blasphemy. A man claiming to be God, they alleged. This would not hold water before Pilate. He had his man-gods beyond counting. His Jupiter and Pluto, his Vulcan and Eros, his Mars and Neptune, his Appollo and Zeus, to name just a few out of his Pantheon. One more, or one less, would not make any difference to him. This the Jews very well knew. So they changed their charge from blasphemy to treason. They began accusing:

> ***". . . We found this fellow***
> ***perverting the nation,***
> ***and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar,***
> ***saying that he himself is Christ, a king."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 23:2*

SECOND FALSE CHARGE

The charge was absolutely false. Contrary to what they are alleging, he had said, on the subject of taxation:

---

1. Luke 23:7

"Render unto Caesar
the things that are Caesar's,
and unto God,
the things that are God's."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 22:21*

What is subversive about this? Like the Christians,[1] the Jews too, before them had invented a new meaning for the word **"Christ,"** viz. "A KING!" So that he could be more easily presented as a challenge to their Roman overlords. Pilate got the message. But this poor man, meek and passive, seemed to be no threat. He did not look like a Zealot, a political agitator, a subversive person, a terrorist!

A MASTERFUL DEFENCE — AND A JUST VERDICT

Incredulously he asks Jesus:

"... ***'Art thou the King of the Jews?'*** ...
Jesus answered him,
'MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD,
if my kingdom was of this world,
then would my servants fight,
that I should not be delivered to the Jews;
but now is my kingdom not from hence.'"

(HOLY BIBLE) John 18:33-36

A masterful defence! No Q.C.[2] could have done a better job. As a man of God, he could not disavow his religious status. His was a spiritual kingdom, a ruler to rescue his nation from sin and formalism. This was all nonsense to the Roman Governor. The man may be deluded, mad; but of no danger to the State. He was on no collision course with Rome. Pilate goes to the waiting Jews and delivers an unequivocal verdict —

---

1. The Christians equate the word **"Christ"** to "A GOD!"
2. **Q.C.** means Queen's Counsellor, previously K.C. (King's Counsellor). The highest legal representative in English court of law.

"... I FIND IN HIM NO FAULT AT ALL!"
(HOLY BIBLE) *John 18:38*

Though Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are supposed to be writing independent records on the life of Jesus, it is astonishing that the Synoptists[1], the first three had never heard the words — **"My kingdom is not of this world"** — at all. If God dictated these words exclusively to John, or if he had been informed by some witness, then these words must have escaped the lips of Jesus. A most telling defence against the false allegation of the Jews. How did these words reach any ear, **without Jesus opening his mouth?**

SPEAKING WITH CLOSED MOUTH?

The hot-gospellers are getting hoarse in the throat, singing and shouting, that Jesus was led

"to the slaughter like a lamb,
like a sheep before her shearers is dumb,
so HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH"
(HOLY BIBLE) *Isaiah 53:7*

Poor deluded souls, they hymn songs:

"Hy het sy mond nie
oopgemaak nie!

Hy het sy mond nie
oopgemaak nie!"

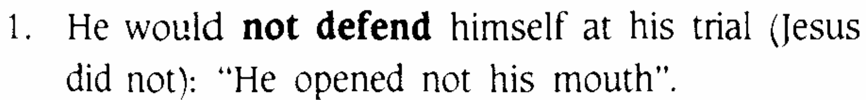
(And he opened not his mouth). Now, an Attorney-at-Law, claiming to be "re-born" has joined the chorus of Bible-thumpers with the same senseless repetition. Let me quote, word for word from his Book, to enable you to diagnose this new sickness of cultism to which even people having undergone a discipline of

---

1. **Synoptists:** meaning one-eyed; looking from one angle.

Law are not immune. He says:




Isaiah predicts about Jesus Christ:-

1. He would **not defend** himself at his trial (Jesus did not): "He opened not his mouth".

When you meet these cultists in the flesh, please ask them, "Did Jesus speak with his mouth closed?" How did the following utterances which are attributed to Jesus, escape his lips without him opening his mouth —

(a) Before Pontius Pilate: ***"My kingdom is not of this world"*** — ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 18:36.*

(b) Before the Sanhedrin: ***"If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil, but if well, why smitest thou me"*** — ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 18:23.*

(c) Before God in the Garden: ***"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away . . ."*** — ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 26:39.*

We Muslims believe in the many, many miracles of Jesus, but we would be reluctant to believe that he dabbled in ventriloquism.[1] Again and again, whenever the need arose, during his trials and tribulations, Jesus opened his mouth with telling effect, **"according to the Scriptures."** But for those who refuse to see or hear, we can only seek solace in the words of the Master:

> ***". . . they seeing, see not;***
> ***and hearing, they hear not,***
> ***neither do they understand."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 13:13*

---

[1] **Ventriloquism:** The art of speaking, or uttering sounds in such a manner that the voice appears to come from some source other than the speaker, like Charlie McCarthy and his doll.

THE BLACKMAIL

In the case under discussion, Pilate finds Jesus NOT GUILTY! His implacable enemies blackmail Pilate, saying :

> ***". . . If thou let this man go,***
> ***thou art not Caesar's friend;***
> ***whosoever maketh himself a king***
> ***speaketh against Caesar."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 19:12*

While the trial was under way, Pilate's wife sends him a message:

> ***"Have thou nothing to do***
> ***with that just man*** *(Jesus);*
> ***for I have suffered many things this day***
> ***in a dream because of him."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 27:19*

As reluctant as Pilate was to condemn an innocent and harmless subject, and despite the pleadings of his dear wife based on supernatural visions, he could not prevail against the Jewish "lobby!" He was forced to give in to the Jewish clamour of:

> ***"Crucify him, crucify him!"***
> ***"Pilate took water, and washed***
> ***his hands before the multitude,***
> ***saying, I am innocent***
> ***of the blood of this righteous man."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 27:24*

You (Jews) are culpable for this unjust crime. And he handed Jesus over to be crucified.

CHAPTER SEVEN

Methods of Crucifixion

ORIGIN OF CRUCIFIXION

Crucifixion was the common mode of eliminating political prisoners, murderers and insurgents. Long before the birth of Jesus, the Phoenicians had experimented with various methods to get rid of their anti-social characters. They had tried hanging, impaling, stoning, drowning, etc. But all these were too quick in their effects; the culprits expired too soon for their liking. So they invented the crucifixion, a system which produced a slow L-I-N-G-E-R-I-N-G death.

TWO METHODS OF CRUCIFIXION

The Romans borrowed and perfected the system. They developed a crucifixion for **fast** death and disposal, and another for a **slow** death and disposal.

The Christian Masters[1] are confused in their paintings of the gruesome scene. They portray the two robbers[2] who were simultaneously crucified with Jesus, his "crossmates," one on his right hand and the other on his left hand, as undergoing the FAST method, whereas Jesus himself is painted as undergoing a S-L-O-W process.

The Romans never combined these two different methods. They were never confused, as the Christian artists were, with the fast and the slow methods. The Old Masters have painted hybrid crosses (mixture) of the "fast" and "slow" methods in their

1. Meaning great artists like Michaelangelo, Rembrandt, Leonardo Da Vinci, etc.
2. Mark 15:27 — **"lestes"** in the original. Alternatively translated as **"thieves"** or **"brigandas"** is actually a derogatory term for **"Zealot."** These "crossmates" of Jesus were not common thieves or crooks. They were the terrorists of their day, heroes of their nation.

drawings of Jesus' bodily supports on the cross — i.e. with **Sadile** or without **sadile**[1]; either nails or leather thongs to bind the arms to the crossbar; and, either platforms to support the feet, or spikes.

"THE GOSPEL UNTRUTH"

Contrary to common belief, Jesus was not nailed to the cross, but bound, if at all, like the other two. In the light of the knowledge available, we must regard the "Doubting Thomas" episode as a flagrant "gospel fabrication", similar to the story of the woman caught in the act of adultery. See page 184 for a reproduction of the Bible page and note that John, Chapter 8, begins with verse 12. Can you imagine any chapter in any religious Book beginning with verse **12** as the **first verse?** Verses 1 to 11 are expunged as a fabrication by the 32 Christian Scholars of the highest eminence, backed by 50 co-operating denominations in their "Most up-to-date Version of the Bible" — the **R.S.V.**[2]

THEIR HURRY A BLESSING IN DISGUISE

The Jews were in extreme haste to have Jesus done away with. Remember the midnight trial? Early in the morning, they dragged him to Pilate. From Pilate to Herod. From Herod back to Pilate. According to a boisterous American (another **"born-again"**) there were "SIX" trials within twelve hours. At the busiest time in Jerusalem, around the Feast of the Passover, it appears from the Gospel narratives that people of worth had nothing else to do but twiddle their thumbs in great expectation of interviewing Jesus. Exactly as things happen on the "set", for the shooting of films. Hurry! hurry! hurry!

---

1. **Sadile:** Obviously a SADDLE, or "horn" which was fitted in the middle of the upright piece of the cross, so that it projected between victim's legs at the crotch to support his body-weight, but for aesthetic reasons the Christian fathers have eliminated the "horn" from the cross. See illustrations on Page 185.

2. **R.S.V.** stands for Revised Standard Version, first published in 1952. The translators claimed to have had access to the **"Most Ancient Manuscripts"** from which they learnt that the story about the adulteress was a fabrication. See **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** for further information on the R.S.V. available **FREE** from the Centre.

THIS PAGE IS REPRODUCED FROM THE R.S.V. 1952

JOHN 7 96 *"Truth will make you free"*

mus, who had gone to him before, and who was one of them, said to them, [51] "Does our law judge a man without first giving him a hearing and learning what he does?" [52] They replied, "Are you from Galilee too? Search and you will see that no prophet is to rise from Galilee."[r]

8 [12] Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." [13] The Pharisees then said to him, "You are bearing witness to yourself; your testimony is not true." [14] Jesus answered, "Even if I do bear witness to myself, my testimony is true, for I know whence I have come and whither I am going, but you do not know whence I come or whither I am going. [15] You

of this world. [24] I told you that you would die in your sins, for you will die in your sins unless you believe that I am he." [25] They said to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "Even what I have told you from the beginning.[t] [26] I have much to say about you and much to judge; but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him." [27] They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father. [28] So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing on my own authority but speak thus as the Father taught me. [29] And he who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what is pleasing to him." [30] As he spoke thus, many believed in him.

8 [53] *They went each to his own house,* [1] *but Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.* [2] *Early in the morning he came* [illegible] *the people* [illegible] *and taught them.* [3] *The* [illegible] *Pharisees* [illegible] *woman who had been caught in adultery, and placing her* [illegible] *they said to him, "Teacher, this woman has been caught in the act of adultery.* [5] *Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such. What do you say about her?"* [illegible] *"Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her."* [8] *And once more he bent down and wrote with his finger on the ground.* [9] [illegible] *and Jesus was left alone with the woman standing before him.* [10] *Jesus looked up and said to her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?"* [11] *She said, "No one, Lord." And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you; go, and do not sin again."*

NOTE THAT CHAPTER 8 ABOVE BEGINS WITH VERSE 12 AS THE FIRST VERSE. VERSES ARE EXPUNGED AS FABRICATION.

THIS IS A FOOTNOTE, REPRODUCED AS IS FROM THE BIBLE.

According to the Gospel writers, the Jews and the Romans managed to have Jesus on the cross by the 6th hour, that is by 12 noon; and by the 9th hour[1], that is, by 3 o' clock he had given up the ghost — he had died (?). Strange people, these Jews! As much as they were in a hurry to mount Jesus on the cross, no sooner had they succeeded, they were once more agitated to bring him down. Can you imagine why? Their religious scruples — the Sabbath! They were warned in the "fifth Book of Moses":

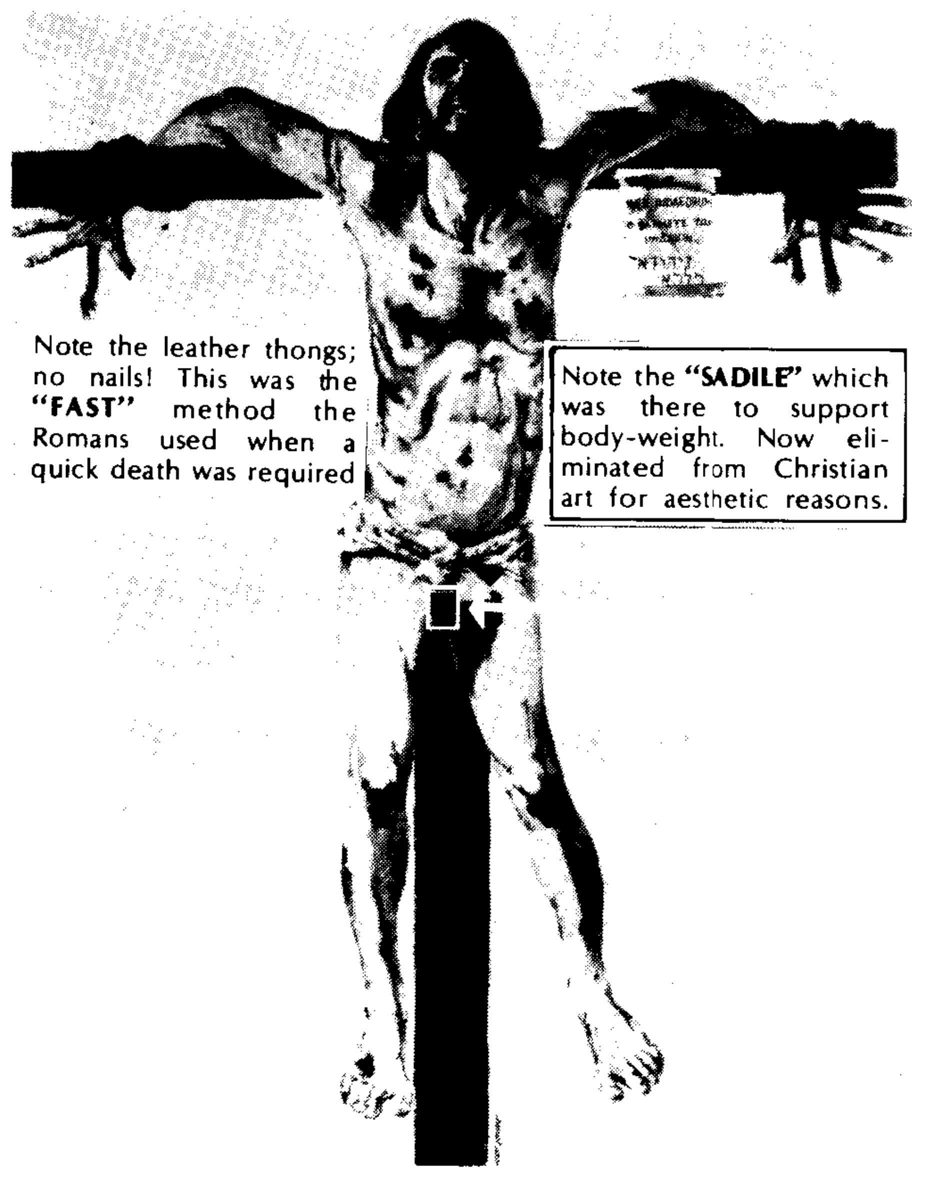
> ***"His body*** (any crucified person)
> ***shall not remain all night upon the tree,***
> ***but thou shalt in any wise***
> ***bury him that day,***
> ***(for he that is hanged is accursed of God),***
> ***that thy land be not defiled,***

1. Matthew 27:46.

which the Lord thy God giveth thee
for an inheritance."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Deuteronomy 21:23*

To appease the religious scruples of the Jews (or for any other reason) if it becomes necessary to expedite death on the cross, the executioners resorted to the **"cruri-fragium,"** a club-like horror with which the legs were broken. The victim expired by suffocation within the hour. This was the **fast** method.



This drawing is an attempt at a more accurate representation of the "execution" of Jesus. To check his ideas, the artist, Charles Pickard, actually manoeuvred himself into this position.

CHAPTER EIGHT

God's Ways Are Not Our Ways

Was the prayer of Jesus (pbuh) being answered? He had cried to the loving Father in heaven for help, with strong crying and tears:

> ***"And being in an agony,***
> ***he prayed more earnestly;***
> ***and his sweat was, as it were,***
> ***great drops of blood***
> ***falling down to the ground."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Luke 22:44*

What can be expected from such heartfelt prayer and importuning? One of the four brothers[1] of Jesus reminds us that:

> ***"The effectual fervent prayer***
> ***of a righteous man availeth much."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *James 5:16*

Such heartfelt prayers! Such blood-curdling cries! Such sorrow and sobs! A cynic remarked that it would even bring God down from His Throne.[2]

GOD ACCEPTED JESUS' PRAYER

Paul confirms that his supplications did not fall on deaf ears:

> ***"Who, in the days of his flesh,***
> ***when he had offered up prayers***
> ***and supplications with strong crying***
> ***and tears unto him that was able***
> ***to save him from death,***
> ***and was HEARD in that he feared."***
>
> **(HOLY BIBLE)** *Hebrews 5:7*

---

1. The Christians give brothers and sisters to Jesus, through a union of Mary with Joseph the Carpenter. *(Matthew 13:55-56)*.

2. God Almighty does not go up or down. He is Omnipresent, All-Prevading, Present everywhere!

What does it mean **"God heard"** his prayers! It means that God **accepted** his prayers. God Almighty is not deaf at any time. He is the All-Hearing God. He heard (accepted) the supplication of Jesus in the same way that He had heard (accepted) the prayer of father Abraham. Abraham, in his old age had prayed for a son, and Ishmael was born. The words of Abraham had become flesh. 'Ishmael' literally means 'GOD HEARD' in Hebrew. Zakariah also in his old age prayed for a son, and God heard (accepted) his prayers, and John the Baptist was born. Now Jesus cried for help, and God heard (accepted) his prayers:

> ***"And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 22:43*

Strengthening him in the faith, in the hope that God will save him. This is actually what he was beseeching God to do for him. When and how rests alone in the Hands of God. His ways are not our ways. Count the blessings so far:

(a) An assurance from Heaven.
(b) Pilate finds him not guilty!
(c) His wife shown a dream in which she is told that no harm should come to Jesus.
(d) Legs not broken!
(e) In a hurry to bring him down from the cross.

WHAT USE — "THE BONES" . . .

The fourth above: **"and they brake not his legs"**, we are told was in fulfilment of a prophecy:

> ***"He keepeth all his bones, not one of them is broken."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Psalm 34:20*

If the bones of a victim were to be protected from harm, then they could only be of benefit if the person was ALIVE! For a person, already dead, intact bones means nothing whether they are sawed into pieces, or smashed into smithereens, it will not make any difference to the resurrected body, the spirit or the ghost. But for

living persons on the cross (like the "crossmates" of Jesus), the breaking of the legs made all the difference between life and death. The pagan Romans were not hell-bound to fulfil any prophecy. Their reason was that they

> ***"SAW that he was dead already, they brake not his legs."*** ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 19:33*

"SAW" is a very simple word. We may yet ask, what did they see? Could it be the fulfilment of the words of Christ: ***"seeing, ye shall see and shall not perceive"*** — *(Matthew 13:14)*. When John says that the soldiers "saw", he means that they surmised. For no modern-day stethoscope was used to verify death; nor did anyone touch his body or feel his pulse before concluding that **"he was already dead."** I see in the word "saw" another step in God's plan of rescue.



CRUCIFIED

This man is not being **CRUCIFIED** as the newspaper proclaimed but is being CRUCI-**FICTED!**[1]



Mr. Pieter van der Bergh is lowered to the ground after hanging on a cross for 20 minutes. Mr. van der Bergh, a barman from Newcastle, **Natal,** allowed himself to be nailed to the cross last week to prove "that man is master over his body."

1. See page 235 for explanation.

CHAPTER NINE

"Resurrections," Daily!

STRANGER THAN FICTION

With all the advancement in the medical field since Christ; with all the modern, scientific instruments at our disposal; hundreds of people are being certified "dead" everyday all over the world. Whilst busy writing this, my attention is being drawn to the near murder of a Mr. Barnabas who was being carried to the mortuary after being "declared clinically dead" not by inexperienced ancient Roman soldiers, but by highly-qualified medical men. The news item is reproduced on the side, as it is, as a New Year '84 shock![1] This, with another shocker from Ripley's "BELIEVE IT OR NOT!," is also reproduced on page 233, with a suggestion that some young journalist keep his eyes open for people who have come back from the "dead," and write an anthology, which may become a best-seller. Here is a list for a start. What would you say?

RESURRECTED OR RESUSCITATED?

1. LITTLE GIRL WHO "DIED" TELLS HOW SHE CAME BACK TO LIFE (After 4 Days) — ("**Daily News**" 15/11/55).
2. MAN DIED FOR TWO HOURS: STILL LIVES — "Miracle" amazes doctors — ("**Sunday Tribune**" 27/3/60).
3. HE DIED FOR 4 MINUTES — Man's heart stops but he lives on — ("**Sunday Express**" 23/7/61).
4. HE DOES NOT KNOW THAT HE DIED FOR 90 SECONDS — ("**Cape Argus**" 16/3/61).
5. DR. HITGE RETURNED FROM THE DEAD — ("**Cape Argus**" 4/5/61).
6. THE COFFIN MOVED — Young man narrowly escaped being buried alive — ("**Sunday Tribune**" 13/5/62).

---

1. See page 233.

7. BACK FROM THE DEAD — After being thought dead for 2 days — ("**Post**" 25/7/65).
8. "CORPSE" WINKS AT UNDERTAKER — Doctor wrote out a death certificate — ("**Daily News**" 25/3/75).
9. "CLINICALLY DEAD" — Toddler alive after hour-long revival battle — ("**Natal Mercury**" 5/12/82).
10. WAS HE DEAD OR ALIVE? — The dilemma facing transplant doctors — ("**Sunday Tribune**" 17/7/83).
11. SHAKEN AND STIRRED — Declared clinically dead "from too much Christmas liquor" — ("**Daliy News**" 3/1/84).

This sombre list would be incomplete without the picture of an exclusive club, the only qualification of whose membership is — TO HAVE DIED AND LIVED AGAIN! If everything happened to Jesus **"according to the Scriptures,"** then, he could easily become its doyen (Senior member of a body).



THIS picture is an undertaker's nightmare. It shows the first seven members of the most exclusive club in the world — motto: "It's Good to be Alive"—at a luncheon at London's Savoy Hotel.

Qualification for membership: To have died and lived again.

From the left are: Mr. Percy Hopcroft, Mrs. Dorothy Dickins, Timothy Poole, Mrs. Barbara Poole, Mr. Desmond White, Mrs. Kathleen Holder and Mrs. Molly Barnes.

Mr. Hopcroft died 30 years ago in hospital, was brought back again by artificial respiration.

Mrs. Dickins, mother of seven, died twice on the same day—Friday the 13th—during an operation. The first death lasted two-and-a-half minutes. The surgeon made an incision above her heart, revived her by massage. Just when he had sewed her up her heart stopped again for four minutes.

Timothy Poole is the nine-year-old son of Mrs. Barbara Poole, whose heart stopped for two minutes when Timothy was born. And it took a doctor 30 minutes to bring Timothy to life.

Desmond White, 22-year-old conscript serving in Germany, died for four minutes last December. Mrs. Kathleen Holder (39) died for six minutes 15 years ago. Mrs. Molly Barnes (41), died two years ago during a mastoid operation.

Sympathy For Jesus

God works in a mysterious way. He inspires the soldiers to think that the victim is **"dead already"** so as not to break his legs, but at the same time inspires another to lance him on the side[1] with a spear, and . . .

> ***". . . FORTHWITH came there out blood and water."***
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 19:34*

It is a Blessing of God that when the human body cannot endure further pain or agony, unconsciousness supervenes. But immobility, fatigue and the unnatural stance on the cross[2] must have slowed down the blood circulation. The lancing came to the rescue. By "blood-letting", the circulation could regain its rhythm. We are assured in the Encyclopedia Biblica, under the article **"cross,"** column 960, that **"Jesus was alive when the spear was thrust."** This also confirms the statement of John that the flow of **"water and blood"** was instantaneous. In his own words he says: "FORTHWITH" — straightaway, immediately, which was a sure sign that Jesus was ALIVE!

But why the "Water and the Blood?" Dr. W.B. Primrose, a senior anaesthetist of the Glasgow Royal Infirmary, gave his expert opinion. In the **"Thinkers Digest,"** London, winter 1949 issue, he said that "THE WATER WAS A RESULT OF THE NERVOUS UPSET OF THE BLOOD VESSELS LOCALLY DUE TO THE OVER-STIMULATING EFFECT OF THE SCOURGING BY STAVES." This may be an extreme case, but so was his sweating, like **"great drops of blood, falling down to the ground,"** when Jesus was in agony in the Garden of Gethsemane. Medical authorities also confirm the latter phenomenon.

---

1. The "side" of his body and not the front.
2. See page 239 for illustration reproduced from "A Campus Crusade" publication where a **"born-again"** cultist after 1000 hours study of the cruci-FICTION is inspired to draw that caricature of Jesus.

EVANGELISTS DIFFER

The Gospel writers are not unanimous regarding the time when Jesus was hoisted onto the cross. But John tells us that Jesus (pbuh) was still before Pilate in the praetorium at 12 noon: *". . . **and about the sixth hour*** (Hebrew time), ***he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King!"*** — *(John 19:14)*. And after much wrangling he was handed over for crucifixion. Imagine the disorderly mob, the heavy cross which Jesus himself is supposed to have been loaded with. The long climb to Gol'gotha could never have been accomplished in minutes. And the saddling, the tying and the lifting must have taken some time. On TV shots, they can do it all in 30 seconds! But we know that in real life it does not happen that fast. The author of John's Gospel failed to record the time when ***"Jesus gave up the ghost"*** *(John 19:30)*, but the synoptists seem to be agreed that it was around the **"ninth hour,"** meaning 3 p.m.

Dean Farrar, in his **"Life of Christ,"** says on page 421, that "JESUS WAS ON THE CROSS FOR ONLY THREE HOURS — WHEN TAKEN DOWN."

PONTIUS PILATE MARVELS

We are told in the Gospels, in varying terms, that between the **"sixth"** and the **"ninth"** hours, there was THUNDER, an ECLIPSE and an EARTHQUAKE! — Without purpose? No, to disperse the sadistic mob after their enjoyment of a Roman holiday. To enable the hands of mercy, his **"secret"** and faithful disciples, to come to his succour.

Joseph of Arimathe'a together with a sympathetic Roman centurion who had declared: ***"Truly this man was the Son of God"*** *(Mark 15:39)*, went to Pilate to claim the body of Jesus, and:

> ***"Pilate marvelled***
> ***if he were already dead,***
> ***and calling unto him the centurion,***
> ***he asked him whether***
> ***he had been any while dead."***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 15:44*

What was the reason for Pilate's amazement? Why did he marvel? He knew from experience that normally no man would die within 3 hours on the cross, unless the **"crurifragium"** was resorted to, which was not done in the case of Jesus; unlike in that of his "crossmates", who were given the treatment **because they were still ALIVE!**

REASON FOR MARVELLING

It stands to reason, that if a man faces a firing squad, and shots are fired into his body, and he dies, there would be nothing to "marvel" about. If a person is taken to the gallows and is hanged, and he dies, there is nothing to "marvel" about. But should they survive, after our common knowledge expects them to die, then there is much to MARVEL about. Conversely, Pilate expects that Jesus should be ALIVE on the cross, and not dead as he is being told, therefore his marvelling is only but natural. He had no special reason for verifying whether Jesus was dead or alive. If he was ALIVE — so what? Had he not found Jesus innocent of the charges levelled against him by the Jews? Did his wife not warn him against doing any harm to **"that just man"?** So if Jesus was alive, — Good Luck to him. Pilate grants permission for Joseph to have the body.

SO HE HAD "SECRET" DISCIPLES

The so-called disciples of Jesus, whom he called **"my mother and brethren!"**[1] (in preference to his own mother and his uterine brothers and sisters), were nowhere in sight when he was most in need. His "secret" disciples, Joseph of Arimathe'a and Nicodemus, would never have been heard of had it not been for Jesus' ordeal. And they were the only persons to handle the body of Jesus, with Mary Magdalene and the other Mary(s)[2] as the only spectators.

To satisfy the religious scruples of the Jews — the burial bath, the anointing and the shrouding — would well-nigh have taken more than two hours. If there were any signs of life in the limp body, no one was foolish enough to shout to the retreating curiosity mongers: "He is ALIVE! He is ALIVE!" They knew that the Jews would then make doubly sure that that life was snuffed out.

---

1. Matthew 12:49
2. Mark 15:47

Why The Inverted Commas "..."?

JEWS SUSPICIOUS AND UNEASY

We must not suppose that Jesus was buried 6 feet underground. The sepulchre was a big, airy chamber and not a grave. Jim Bishop (a Christian authority of note), in his book **"The Day Christ Died,"** gives the dimensions as 5 feet wide by 7 feet high by 15 feet deep, with a ledge or ledges inside, which any "pondokkie" dweller in our slums would have been happy to own as his residence. The Jews were suspicious. It was all very "fishy."

(a) The tomb within easy reach.
(b) Helping hands of his "secret" disciples.
(c) His "crossmates" still alive.
(d) His legs not broken, whereas those of his "crossmates" were!
(e) Quick and easy permission granted by Pilate to obtain the body of Jesus.

For these and many more reasons, the Jews were suspicious. They felt that they had been cheated. Jesus was ALIVE! (?) So they ran to Pilate. But they had missed the bus again! They were 24 hours too late!

JEWISH ERRORS

"Now the NEXT day ... the chief priests
and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
Saying, Sir, we remember
that that deceiver said ...
Command, therefore, that the sepulchre
be made sure until the third day, lest ...
the LAST error shall be worse than the FIRST (error)."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 27:62-64*

The Jews are talking about **"first"** and **"last"**, not realising that in all their nervous haste they had made another slip. They had gone to Pilate only the NEXT day. They wanted to close the stable door after the horse had bolted. Pilate was not interested in their childish plots. He had had enough of them. So he says to them:

> ***"... Ye have a watch:[1] go your way, make it as sure as ye can."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 27:65*

He was not going to pander to their whim. He had more than enough reasons to hate them.

CULTISTS' MANIA

What the Jews did or did not do after Pilate's curt reply is immaterial. They had already lost a day! But the Christian cultists clutching at straws, transform the Jewish temple **"guard"** to soldiers, and make these **"soldiers"** into **"Roman"** soldiers. Then they fill pages expounding the efficiency of the Roman military machine, that it can never be caught napping or caught off-guard! And the dire consequences in store for any that slipped. Did all this make the Roman soldier impeccable, faultless (?). By the time the unwary and weary reader wades through the profuse, irrelevant details, he is ready to swallow everything hook, line, and sinker uncritically. It is a deception they have developed as an art!

What was the FIRST **"error"** that the Jews made in wanting to eliminate Jesus? The first was that they had permitted Jesus to be brought down from the cross without breaking his legs, under the false assumption that he had died. The LAST would be to allow the "secret" disciples of Jesus to render help to the wounded man, by NOT sealing off the tomb. But in the meantime, they made another mistake by approaching Pilate the **"NEXT"** day which

---

1. From the word **"watch"** in the King James Version of the Bible, and **"guard"** of the Roman Catholic Version; the 32 Christian scholars of the R.S.V. have now interpolated the words, **"of soldiers"** after the word **"GUARD"**, reading **"guard of soldiers"**. There is no end to Christian theological ingenuity! Further see page 184 again; the revisers have re revised the R.S.V. and have re-inserted the spicy verses about the woman **"caught in the act"**, once more into their 1971 Version.

was **TOO LATE**! God works in a mysterious way. His Ways are not our ways. He says:

AND (THE UNBELIEVERS) PLOTTED AND PLANNED,	وَمَكَرُوا
AND ALLAH TOO PLANNED,	وَمَكَرَ اللّٰهُ
AND THE BEST OF PLANNERS IS ALLAH!	وَاللّٰهُ خَيْرُ الْمٰكِرِيْنَ

(SÚRA AL-i-'IMRÁN) *Holy Qur'an 3:54*

SUNDAY MORNING

It was Sunday morning, the FIRST day of the week, according to Hebrew calculations, with Saturday the **Sabbath** as the seventh, when Mary Magdalene ***alone*** *(Mark 16:9 and John 20:1)* visited the tomb of Jesus.

The question arises: "Why did she go there?" ***"TO ANOINT HIM,"*** *Mark 16:1* tells us. The Hebrew word for anoint is **"masaha,"** which means to rub, to massage, to anoint.[1] The second question is: "Do Jews massage dead bodies after 3 days?" The answer is **"No!"** "Do the Christians massage dead bodies after 3 days?" The answer again is, **"No!"** Do the Muslims (who are the nearest to the Jews in their ceremonial laws) massage dead bodies after 3 days? And the answer again is, **"No!"** Then why should a Jewess want to massage a dead, decaying body after 3 days? We know that within 3 hours **rigor mortis** sets in — the stiffening of the body after death. In 3 days' time, the body would be fermenting from within — the body cells would be breaking up and decomposing. If anyone rubs such a decaying body, it will fall to pieces. Does the rubbing make sense? **No!**

It would, however, make sense if she was looking for a LIVE person. You see, she was about the only person besides Joseph of Arimathe'a and Nicodemus who had given the final rites to

1. This aspect is dealt with in greater detail in a book: **"WHO MOVED THE STONE"**, available **FREE** from the Centre.

the body of Jesus. If she had seen any sign of life in the limp body of Jesus when he was taken down from the cross, she was not going to shout, "HE IS ALIVE!" She returns after 2 nights and a day, when the Jewish Sabbath had passed, to take care of Jesus.

STONE REMOVED – WINDING SHEETS UNWOUND

She was sorely amazed to find on arrival, that somebody had already removed the stone and, on peeping into the tomb, she finds that the winding sheets (shroud) were folded up inside. More questions arise? "Why was the stone removed?" Because for a resurrected body, one which had conquered death, it was not necessary for the stone to be removed for it to get out, nor was it necessary for the winding sheets to be unwound for it to move. Because, for a spiritualised body: "STONE WALLS DO NOT A PRISON MAKE, NOR IRON BARS A CAGE."

The removal of the stone and the unwinding of the winding sheets was the need of a **physically resuscitated body,** not that of a resurrected[1] body! The empty tomb was an anticlimax to what she had expected! So the hysterical woman (Jesus had had to cast out of her ***"seven devils"*** — *Mark 16:9)* breaks down and sobs. Jesus was all the while watching her from the vicinity — not from heaven, but from earth.

This burial vault (tomb) was a privately owned property belonging to Joseph of Arimathe'a (a very rich, influential Jew), who could afford to carve out of rock the big roomy chamber.[2] Around this tomb was his vegetable garden. Please do not try to tell me that this Jew was so generous that he was planting vegetables 5 miles out of town, for other people's goats and sheep to graze upon. Surely, he must also have built gardeners' quarters for his labourers and his own country home for himself and his family to relax during the weekends?

---

1. Otain your **FREE** copy of **"RESURRECTION OR RESUSCITATION?"** from the Centre.
2. Dimensions already given on page 194.

A PRACTICAL JOKE

Jesus is there! He is watching this woman. He knows who she is, and he knows why she is there. He approaches her from behind, and finds her crying. So he asks her:

> ***"Woman, why weepest thou?***
> ***Whom seekest thou?***

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:15*

Before she replies, allow me to interject: "Why does he ask what appears to be silly questions? Doesn't he know the obvious reasons? Of course he does! Then why the silly questions?"

The answer is that in reality they are not silly questions, though they appear to be so. He knows that this woman is looking for him, and she is disappointed at not finding him; hence the weeping. But he also knows that because of his heavy disguise she would not be able to recognise him. So metaphorically speaking, he is pulling her leg. In describing this incident, John, referring to Mary Magdalene, says:

> ***"She supposing him***
> ***to be the gardener,***
> ***saith unto him."***

(Still John 20:15)

Now why should she suppose that he is a **gardener?** Do resurrected persons look like "gardeners?" No!! Then why does she suppose him to be a gardener? Because he is **disguised** as a GARDENER! Why is he disguised as a gardener? Because he is **afraid** of the Jews! Why is he afraid of the Jews? Because he did **not die** and did **not conquer death!** If he had died, and if he had conquered death, then he would not be afraid anymore. Why not? Because a resurrected body cannot die twice! Who says so? The Bible says so. Where? In the Book of Hebrews 9:27. It says:

> ***". . . it is ordained***
> ***unto all men ONCE to die,***
> ***and after that the judgement."***

BACK FROM THE DEAD

But what about the hundreds of people who have come back from the "dead?" We read about them daily in our newspapers. Those persons who were certified dead by medical men, and who subsequently came back to life; were not really DEAD, in the sense of DEATH AND RESURRECTION. Our doctors have erred and will continue to make mistakes; it cannot be helped. But I want you to note the word **"dead"** on page 145, and **"Corpse"** on page 120, and **"crucifixion"** on page 237. All these words are in inverted commas. The honest and alert newspaper reporter in each case is telling us, very subtly, that the "DEAD" was not really dead. That the "CORPSE" was not really a corpse, and that the "CRUCIFIXIONS" were not really crucifixions but cruci-**fictions!** They were SO-CALLED dead, the SO-CALLED corpse, the SO-CALLED crucifixions, etc. But from the newspaper circulation point of view, the word "SO-CALLED" would greatly diminish the sensationalism, lessen the news value, and reduce possible sales. After all business is business! Hence the inverted commas ". . ." In reality, **no** man ever dies twice, no matter how many death certificates are issued.

THE DRAMA CONTINUES

Mary supposing the disguised Jesus to be a gardener, says unto him:

> ***"Sir, if you have taken HIM hence,***
> ***tell me where have you laid HIM . . ."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:15*

She is not looking for a corpse, for **"it"**. She is looking for a LIVE person, for **"HIM."** And further she wants to know as to "where have you **'LAID'** him?" (i.e. To rest, to relax, to recuperate!) **NOT,** "where have you **BURIED** him?"

> ***"So that I might take HIM away."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:15*

Take **HIM** away, where? What could she want with a dead (?), decomposing body? She could only bury it. Who dug the grave? Carrying a corpse is one thing for an American Super woman, but another for this frail Jewess; carrying a corpse of at least a hundred and sixty pounds. That weight plus another 100 pounds of medcaments

(acccording to *John 19:39)* would make a neat load of 260 pounds. Carrying would be one thing, but burying? She would have to dump it in a hole! Does it make any sense?

The prank that Jesus was playing upon this woman had gone too far. The woman had not been able to see through the disguise yet and Jesus was "laughing under his breath," but could restrain himself no longer. He blurts out: **"M-A-R-Y!"** Only the one word! But it was enough. This one word, **"Mary!"** did what all the exchange of words failed to do. It enabled Mary to recognise her Master. Everyone has his or her unique and peculiar way of calling one's nearest and dearest. It was not the mere utterance of the word "Mary", but its deliberate intonation which made her respond: "Master! Master!". Mad with happiness, she lunges forward to grab her Master, to pay reverence. Jesus says,

> ***"Touch me not!"***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:17*

SOBERING QUESTIONS

Why not? Is he a bundle of electricity, a dynamo, that if she touches him, she might get electrocuted? No! **"Touch me not!,"** because it would hurt. Though he appears normal to all intents and purposes, he had, nevertheless, been through a violent, physical and emotional ordeal. It would be excruciatingly painful if he allowed her any enthusiastic contact. Jesus continues:

> ***"For I am not yet ASCENDED***
> ***unto my Father***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:17*

She is not blind. She can see the man standing there before her. What does he mean by **"not yet ascended"** — GONE UP — when he was **DOWN** right there? He is, in fact, telling her that he is **not** RESURRECTED from the DEAD. In the language of the Jew, in the idiom of the Jew, he is saying: "I AM NOT DEAD YET!" — He is saying: **"I AM ALIVE!"**

> ***"And they*** (the disciples),
> ***when they heard that he was ALIVE,***
> ***and had been seen by her***
> (Mary Magdalene), ***they BELIEVED NOT."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 16:11*

CHAPTER TWELVE

Disciples Disbelieved

JOURNEY TO EMMAUS

That very day, on the way to Emmaus, Jesus joins two of his disciples and discourses with them for 5 miles without being recognised by them! What a perfect masquerade! On reaching their destination, the disciples persuade the Master to join them for a meal.

> ***"And it came to pass,***
> ***as he sat EATING with them,***
> ***he took bread and blessed it,***
> ***and broke it,***
> ***and gave it to them."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:30*

By the manner in which he broke bread (meaning the way he blessed it), **"their eyes were opened."** Did they walk from Jerusalem to Emmaus with closed eyes? No! We are being told that the disciples recognised him only at that juncture. Luke continues with his story, that when they recognised him, **"he vanished out of sight."** Did he do the Indian "Rope Trick?" Please don't be ridiculous! What it means is that he went away. He went out of their sight.

INCREDIBLE SCEPTICISM

Full of excitement, the two disciples rushed up to that upper room, where the other disciples were:

> ***"And they went and told it***
> ***unto the residue*** (of the disciples),
> ***NEITHER BELIEVED they them."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 16:13*

What is wrong with these disciples of Jesus? Why are they reluctant to believe? What is their difficulty? The problem is that

they are confronted with evidence that Jesus is **ALIVE! Not resurrected** (i.e. not spiritualised), but evidence that he is the same **physical** Jesus, **flesh and bones** as any one of them! Eating food! In disguise — but not a spirit and not a ghost. This is what they could not believe. If they were told that Mary had seen the ghost of Jesus, they would have believed. If the above two had told the rest that they too had seen the ghost of Jesus, they would certainly have believed that. They were a people who had seen spirits going into pigs and stampeding two thousand of them to destruction — *(Mark 5:13)*. They had seen spirits going into trees and drying them up from their very roots overnight — *(Mark 11:20)*. They had seen **"seven devils"** coming out of Mary Magdalene — *(Mark 16:9)*. All this was quite natural to their age. Spirits, ghosts and devils! They could accept that which was believable at that time and age. But a **LIVE** Jesus? A physical Jesus? One who had escaped the **stings of death** — *(Acts 2:24)?* This was too heavy for their **"little faith"** — *(Matthew 6:30, 8:26, 14:31, 16:8; and Luke 12:28)*.

(a) Mary Magdalene testifies that Jesus is **ALIVE.**[1]

(b) The disciples from Emmaus testify that he is **ALIVE!**

(c) Angels said that Jesus was ***ALIVE!*** *(Luke 24:23)*.

(d) Two men that stood by told the women "why seek ye the **living** among the dead?" That he is ***ALIVE!*** *(Luke 24:4-5)*.

Yet they will not believe!! Let us see whether they will believe the words of their own "Lord and Master," in the following chapter.

---

1. **ALIVE:** Here as well as in every other place where this word **"alive"** occurs, it has been faithfully reproduced from the Christian Scriptures, and it is not any interpretation of mine. If these verses were inspired by God, then, it seems, that the poor "Holy Ghost" did not have the word **"RESURRECTED"** in its vocabulary!

CHAPTER THIRTEEN

Jesus No Phantom

ARITHMETICAL CONUNDRUM

The two from Emmaus,

> ***"rose . . . and returned to Jerusalem,***
> ***and found the ELEVEN***
> ***gathered together,***
> ***and those who were with them***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:33*

Which **"eleven?"** They **"found** the eleven." Did they include themselves in the number they FOUND? Even then the disciples there (of the elected twelve of Jesus) could never be more than 10 altogether. Because on this first visit of Jesus to that upper-room, Judas and Thomas were definitely not present. But Luke was not an eyewitness to this scene. He is simply copying verbatim from *Mark 16:14* who said, ***"he*** (Jesus) ***appeared unto the ELEVEN as they sat eating."***

Now listen to Paul, the thirteenth self-appointed apostle of Jesus. He says that after three days of hibernation, ***"(Jesus) was seen of Cephas*** (meaning Simon Peter), ***then to the TWELVE"*** — *(1 Corinthians 15:5)*. Which **"twelve?"** The word "THEN," here, excludes Peter! But if you add him on, and with all good luck, you can still never get the "CHOSEN TWELVE" together to see Jesus, because the traitor Judas had committed suicide by hanging — *(Matthew 27:5)*, long before Jesus' alleged resurrection."

We are dealing here with a strange mentality, where **"Eleven"** does not mean ELEVEN — *(Luke 24:33)*. **"Twelve"** does not mean TWELVE, and **"Three and three"** means TWO AND ONE![1] Jesus would truly sympathise with us:

---

1. This conundrum will be discussed further on under the heading: **"What was the Sign of Jonah?"** (Page 223)

***"it is hard for you
to kick against the pricks"***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Acts 9:5* [1]

ENTER JESUS

Whilst the two are telling their sceptical audience about their encounter with a **physical,** living Jesus (one who was eating food with them), "IN WALKS JESUS" (these are my words)[2] the doors being shut for fear of the Jews.

The Christian controversialist says: "No! Our records state that Jesus simply 'STOOD IN THEIR MIDST,'[3] he did not WALK in!" It was a question of disappearance from Emmaus and a re-appearance in Jerusalem — like the **"Invisible Man",** like the **"Indian Rope Trick,"** like **"Star Trek"** (a science-fiction fantasy where people are "beamed" from Space Ships to planets and back again). You actually "see" people disappearing before your very eyes and materialising in another place. People who believe this to be real are victims of their own delusions. They have seen too many films and viewed too many TV programmes.

THE HARE AND THE TORTOISE

But why did it take Jesus (pbuh) so long to reach the upper-room? He had **"vanished"** before the **"two"** made a beeline for Jerusalem, and yet Jesus had not preceded them. He was late in coming. It reminds one of the story of the hare and the tortoise. Could it be that he was nursing his wounds on the way?

The cultists imagine that Jesus was floating around from place to place, appearing and disappearing at will. Jeffrey Hunter, the handsome young actor, playing the role of Jesus Christ in the film, **"King of Kings,"** made a very sensible observation after

---

1. Paul says that these words were spoken to him by Jesus, originally in the Hebrew tongue — *(Acts 26:14)*
2. **"Came Jesus and stood in their midst"** — *(John 20:19)*
3. In *John 20:19, 24, 26,* the word **"CAME", "CAME", "CAME",** contradict the notion that he simply appeared, meaning that he materialised out of thin air.

climbing Mount Zion for the scene of the "**temptation**" of Jesus by the Devil. After heaving and hoving, sweating and panting for breath while climbing the hill, he remarked, "FOR THE FIRST TIME IN MY LIFE I REALISED HOW HUMAN JESUS WAS!"

Neither Luke nor John, who record this episode of Jesus' visit to the upper room, venture to tell us that he simply **o-o-z-e-d** through the keyhole, or that he **oozed** through crevices in the wall. O! But why did they deprive us of this vital information? Because no oozing happened! But the problem remains — how did he get in when the ***"doors where shut?"*** — *(John 20:19).* Amazingly, Luke 24:36, who also records this incident word for word did not think fit to add, ***"the doors were shut."*** It was unimportant to him! Why? Because it was irrelevant! Claiming an "orderliness" and judiciousness for his writings, he would not confuse the issues — *(Holy Bible Luke 1:3)*

THE UPPER-ROOM

This abode in question, is alternatively described as a ***"guest chamber"*** and as a ***"large upper-room"*** — *(Mark 14:14-15).* It is not the whole residence. It is part of a mansion. Do I have to prove this to you? Could this be the only room upstairs? Taking into account that this particular room contained a table big enough to seat at least 14 people on 14 clumsy chairs — Jesus and his 12 disciples making the "unlucky thirteen," and John the ***"disciple whom Jesus loved"*** being the owner of the house and ***"leaning on Jesus' bosom"*** *(John 13:23)* making fourteen in all.

Can you imagine the size of this "**guest room?**" — With pantry, kitchen, and other facilities; and downstairs, where the owner's family and servants resided. It was like a small palace! Jesus was familiar with this mansion. He had visited Jerusalem often for the feast of the Passover. Remember how he directed his disciples to find the place? — *(Luke 22:10).*

My own humble abode has four entrances. Perhaps John's "GUEST CHAMBER" had only one main-entrance with 2 doors. But was there a need to seal it off from the rest of the house? For the visitor, the front doors were sufficient for all their needs — entry and exit. And Eastern guests do not pry into passages, attics and apartments of their hosts! They are easily gratified with every little hospitality bestowed. But Jesus was no stranger to the house. He was like a

member of the family of the disciple Jesus loved. He had no need to knock at bolted doors to terrify his timid flock. There were more ways than one of getting in. If there was any misgiving on the part of the disciples for his sudden appearance in their midst, he was quick in dispelling it.

> ***"Peace be unto you",*** he cried;
> but his little lambs ***"were terrified!"***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:36-37*

OPPOSITE REACTIONS ON RECOGNISING JESUS

Remember at the break of dawn that very morning, a lone woman, Mary Magdalene, was mad with glee on recognising him around the tomb. And she had to be stopped in her stride from embracing him. But these ten heroes who were rattling sabres in this very room were now petrified on recognising their Master. Why was there opposite reactions between the men and the woman? — Men terrified, woman not afraid? The reason is that the woman was an eyewitness to all the happenings around Calvary, whereas the men were nowhere in sight. Therefore the woman went to the tomb with the intention of meeting a LIVE Jesus, and thus her joy on meeting him. But the ten were not witnesses to the happenings, hence their supposition about seeing a ghost. They were physically and emotionally on the verge of breaking down. Luke succinctly describes their condition:

> ***"But they were terrified and affrighted***
> ***and supposed that they had seen a spirit."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:37*

REASON FOR FEAR

The reason for their terror was that they thought that the man they saw standing in their midst was not Jesus himself but his ghost. Ask your **"BORN-AGAIN"** friends who want to share heaven with you, the reason for the disciples thinking that Jesus was a spirit. Ask them, "Did he look like a spirit?" And though misguided as they may be, you will hear their answer — **"No!"** Then why did the disciples of Jesus think that Jesus was a spirit, when he did not look like one? There is no answer! They are speechless. Please help them. Free them from their misconception. If we don't, they will harass us and our people till kingdom come. They will steal our children (as they are

doing now in Muslim lands), in the guise of feeding hungry children, and at times with our own money. Have you heard of **"World Vision"** and the like? Crusades once more but with arms invisible!

The reason the disciples of Jesus were afraid was that they had learned by **hearsay** that their Master was killed by being fastened to the cross — that he was crucified.[1] They had learned by **hearsay** that he had "given up the ghost": that he had **died.** They had learned by **HEARSAY THAT NOW** he was "DEAD AND BURIED" for three days. A man with such a reputation would be expected to be decomposing in his tomb. **FOR ALL THEIR KNOWLEDGE WAS FROM HEARSAY!** — What they had heard! Because none of them was there to witness what was really going on with Jesus at Golgotha. In the most critical juncture in the life of Jesus:

> ***"... THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM AND FLED."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 14:50*

THE GENUINE DISCIPLES

Mark is talking about the chosen **"twelve."** Not about Jesus' **"secret"** devoted ones like the other John who took Mary the mother of Jesus home, and Nicodemus[2] and Joseph of Arimathe'a and the like. In view of the dastardly desertion by the other "twelve," I am loathe to call these "men" disciples. Or is Mark lying? When he said **"all,"** did he not mean "All?" There was no come-back with these heroes. The author of the fourth Gospel lists a number of women from Jesus' entourage. Among them three Marys, **"and the disciple whom Jesus loved."** He repeats this phrase a number of times without actually identifying him as JOHN their benefactor in Jerusalem. Why? If that John is the author himself of the fourth gospel, then why does he not say so. Why is he so shy? He was not very bashful when asking Jesus to make him and his brother sit:

---

1. **"Crucified"**: see **"CRUCIFIED OR CRUCIPLAYED"** on page 234. The Gospel writers had not known the use of inverted commas to imply, that this is what others say, or this is the "so-called".

2. **Nicodemus:** A selfless soul, who, having risked his all in associating with a man (Jesus) condemned by a Roman Court for treason, is deliberately blotted out of the 26 Books of the N.T. **"It is difficult to avoid concluding that the omission in the synoptic tradition of the mysterious disciple was intentional,"** says Dr Hugh J. Schonfield, one of the world's leading Biblical scholars.

> ***"One on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy Kingdom"***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 10:37*

The reason for his reticence is that the "beloved disciple" is his namesake, i.e. his name is also John! The rest of the disciples were nowhere to be found when he (Jesus) was most in need. They all had, as Mark says,

> ***"forsaken him and fled!"***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Mark 14:50*

WHAT WOULD YOU CALL THIS — "CRUCIFIXION or CRUCI - **FICTION** ?

WEEKEND WORLD, Sunday, August 3, 1969

Crucified man hung on cross



LEFT: A friend hides his face as Newcastle barman, Mr. Pieter van der Zergh, is nailed to a cross.

BELOW: A four inch nail driven through the hand of Mr. Van der Bergh did not draw blood as it was hammered into a wooden cross

NEWCASTLE-Blood spurted from the hands of a Newcastle barman, Mr Pieter van der Bergh last week, after he was publicly crucified in one of South Africa's weirdest "religious" services.

Hundreds of people, including scores of children watched as 4 inch nails were driven through Mr van der Bergh's hands and right foot, and he drooped for 20 minutes from a six foot cross. Mr van der Bergh told me he held the crucifixion to prove that "man was master over his body"

Most spectators attended out of morbid curiosity and shouted protests when views of the grotesque ceremony were blocked by photographers

Mr R Riethoven used a builder's metal hammer to force the nail through Mr van der Bergh's flesh. Mr van der Bergh did not flinch as the nails were driven home while cries of "sit down in front" and "we want to see too" echoed over the Newcastle circus ground

SHOCKED

Several women turned away shocked, and children gaped, open-mouthed. Men lifted the cross from the ground and manhandled it into a shallow hole where it was fixed in position

An 18 inch spike was plunged through Mr van der Bergh's thigh. For 20 minutes he hung on the cross chanting psalms and giving a sermon

No blood flowed while he was there

SUNDAY TRIBUNE, JULY 17, 1983

WAS HE DEAD OR ALIVE?

THE DILEMMA FACING TRANSPLANT DOCTORS AFTER THE BIZARRE CASE OF DONOR ANTONIE



By Tony Spencer-Smith

THE mystery surrounding whether potential kidney donor Antonie Franken was dead or alive when Tygerberg Hospital doctors decided to operate on him may jeopardise transplant operations.

Antonie Franken .... a bizarre dead or alive question

An "urgently needed" transplant has been called off because of the controversy following the death of the 21-year-old Goodwood fireman who suffered devastating brain damage in a car crash on Saturday, July 9.

The transplant operation had to be cancelled this week, said the medical superintendent of Tygerberg, Dr J P van der Westhuyzen.

Transplant doctors around the country now fear the supply of organs from donors could dry up because of the incident.

The bizarre case began the Sunday morning following Antonie Franken's fateful accident the Saturday night before.

THE SUNDAY TRIBUNE, MARCH 27, 1960

MAN DIED FOR TWO HOURS: STILL LIVES

'Miracle' amazes doctors

(Sunday Tribune Correspondent)

LONDON, Saturday.

ONE thing is being kept very carefully from 27-year-old Walter Harridge in St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Rochester, Kent—the fact that he was dead for nearly two hours. Doctors fear that the shock of knowing it might kill him. Newspapers are forbidden him. The hospital staff has been warned that he must not be told that by all normal standards he should not be alive. For no one has ever died for so long and lived again.

CHAPTER FOURTEEN

Jesus Not Resurrected

A PHYSICAL, LIVE JESUS!

After the due greetings of **"Shaloam,"** Jesus begins calming the disciples' fear for taking him to be a ghost. He says:

> ***"Behold*** (have a look at) ***my hands***
> ***and my feet, that it is I***
> ***myself*** (I am the same fellow, man!):
> ***handle me and see;***
> ***for A SPIRIT has no flesh and bones,***
> ***as you see me have.***
> ***. . . And he showed them his hands***
> ***and his feet."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:39-40*

What was the man trying to prove? That he had been resurrected from the dead? — That he was a spirit? — What has the demonstration of hands and feet to do with resurrection? **"It is I MYSELF!"** Can't you see, you fools!? **"For a SPIRIT . . ."** — any spirit, has **"NO flesh and bones, as YOU see ME have!."** This is an axiomatic, self-evident truth. You do not have to convince anybody, whether Hindu, Muslim, Christian, Jew, Atheist or Agnostic. Everyone will acknowledge without any proof that A SPIRIT HAS NO FLESH AND BONES!

WHY BELABOUR THE OBVIOUS?

Then why did Jesus need to belabour the point? It is simply because the disciples were thinking that he had returned from the dead, that he had been resurrected, and if so he would be in a spiritual form — A SPIRIT! And Jesus is telling them that he is NOT that — he is not a spirit — NOT resurrected! The above verses in their original, in every language, are so vivid, so simple, so clear that you do not need a dictionary nor a D.D. to explain them to you.

Why don't you (dear reader) memorise just this one verse. In your own language — English, Arabic, Zulu or Afrikaans, and with just this one verse you can take the wind out of the missionaries' sail. You can "CRACK HIS SKULL," exactly as young David, with his little pebble did to Goliath. The pleasure is yours... Allah is giving you the opportunity, in this day and age to disabuse the Christian mind from his fantasies!

I have asked learned giants of Christendom to tell me whether in their language, when a man says, "A Spirit has **NO** Flesh and Bones," that it means — A Spirit **HAS** Flesh and Bones! In debates, no opponent of mine has ever had the courage to tackle the question. They all pretend that the words were never uttered.

VIVID EXPLANATION ... I AM ALIVE!

If I tell you in English that **"Because I have flesh and bones** — I am not a SPIRIT, I am not a GHOST, I am not a SPOOK!" — is that what it really means in your language? You say, **"Yes!"** (This reasoning equally applies to every language under the sun). In other words, Jesus was telling his disciples, when he said: **"Behold my HANDS and my FEET,"** that the body he wanted them to see, feel and touch was not a SPIRITUAL body, nor a METAMORPHOSED[1] body, nor a RESURRECTED body. Because a resurrected "body" becomes spiritualised!

WHO SAYS SO?

The argumentative Crusader asks: "Who says that resurrected persons will be spiritualised?" I say, "Jesus!" He asks: "Where?" I say: "In the Gospel of Luke; go back four chapters from where Jesus said: ***"A spirit has no flesh and bones,'*** that is, to *Luke 20:27-36,* and you will see . . .". The Jews were coming to Jesus again and again with posers and riddles, like:-

(a) ***"Master, must we pay tribute to Caesar or not?"***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 22:17*

1. **Metamorphose:** to change in form; to change the nature of.

(b) ***"Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act."***

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 8:4*

(c) ***"Master, what commandment is the first of all?"***

(HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 12:28*

Now they come to him concerning a Jewess who had seven husbands. According to a Jewish practice — if one man dies leaving no offspring behind, then the 2nd brother of the deceased husband takes her to wife, to give her his seed. But when he fails and dies, the 3rd takes her on; and so on. In the case before Jesus, seven brothers had this one woman, one after another. All the seven brothers died, and in time, the woman also died. There was no problem while each was trying to fulfil his obligation on earth — it was ONE by ONE! But the question of the Jews was that, at the RESURRECTION, which one was going to **HAVE** this woman, because they had all **"HAD"** her here! The picture the Jews are trying to conjure up in Jesus' mind is that if the seven brothers are resurrected simultaneously at the RESURRECTION, and the woman also, then there will be a war in heaven among the seven brothers, everyone claiming the woman as his own wife, because they had **"all had her"**. In short, which fellow will have this woman as his wife in heaven? In answer to that, Jesus says: **"Neither shall they die anymore"** meaning that the resurrected persons will be immortalised: needing no food, no shelter, no clothing, no sex, no rest of the type we know. **"For they are equal unto the angels,"** meaning that they will be ANGELISED, they will be SPIRITUALISED, they will become SPIRITUAL CREATURES, they will be SPIRITS! As regards himself, four chapters further on he says: **"A spirit has no flesh and bones, as you see me have"** — I am **NOT** a spirit, I am **NOT** a ghost, I am **NOT** a spook, I am **NOT** RESURRECTED! I am the same living Jesus — **ALIVE!**

"And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and feet."

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 24:40*

THE DISCIPLES' FEAR SUBSIDES

The disciples were **"overjoyed and wondered,"** what could have happened? They had thought that he was dead and gone, but here with them stands their Master, with flesh and bones — with 100% characteristics of a man who is **ALIVE!**

To assure them further, to calm their shaky nerves, he asks:

> ***"Have you here any meat,"***
> (i.e. anything to eat?)
> ***"And they gave him***
> ***a piece of broiled fish and of a honeycomb,***
> ***and he took it,***
> ***and DID EAT before them."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Luke 24:41-43*

To prove what? That he is RESURRECTED? Why does he not then say so instead of proving everything to the contrary? Presenting his physical body for examination, eating and masticating **"broiled fish and honeycomb."** Is all this an act, a pretence, a make-believe, another **"leela"** as the Hindus might say? "No!" Said Schleliermacher a hundred-and-sixty-five years ago. Albert Schweizer in his book, **"In Quest of the Historical Jesus,"** page 64, quotes him:-

> "IF CHRIST HAD ONLY EATEN TO SHOW THAT HE COULD EAT, WHILE HE REALLY HAD NO NEED OF NOURISHMENT, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A **PRETENCE** — SOMETHING DOCETIC."

EASY SALVATION

What is wrong with our Christian brethren? Jesus says that a spirit has no flesh and bones. They say that it has! Please ask your friends among them. Who is lying? Jesus or you, the billion so-called followers of his? This is the result of two thousand years of brainwashing or "programming" as the Americans would say. Salvation is cheap in Christianity! The Christian does not have to fast, and pray, and straitjacket his life as the Muslim is obliged to do. He merely has to BELIEVE and salvation is his.

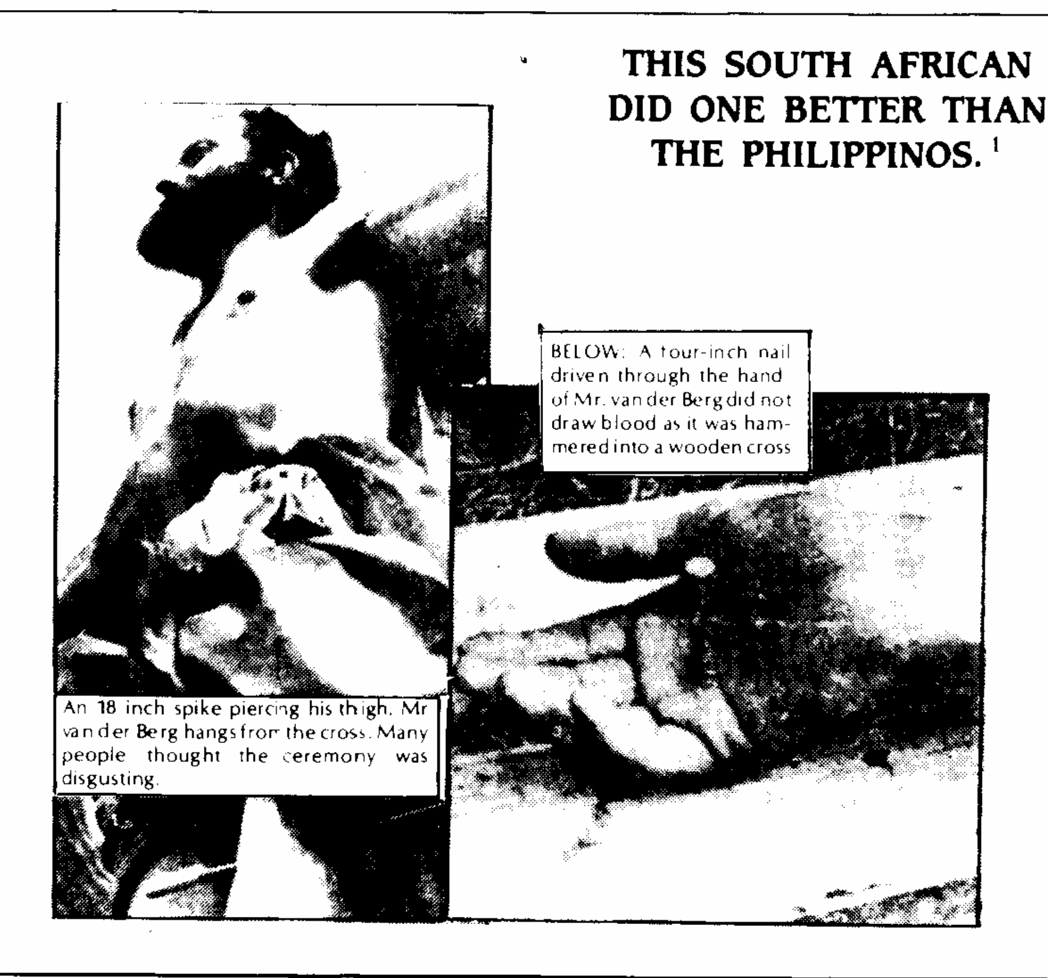
For us, all our efforts, all our good deeds are **"like filthy rags,"** he says. You better reprogramme him, or he will programme you. He will never be satisfied with us, never mind how far backward we bend to appease him. Allah says:

AND THEY — THE JEWS AND THE CHRISTIANS — WILL NEVER, NEVER BE SATIFIED WITH YOU	وَلَن تَرْضَىٰ عَنكَ الْيَهُودُ وَلَا النَّصَارَىٰ
UNTIL YOU FOLLOW THEIR RELIGION.	حَتَّىٰ تَتَّبِعَ مِلَّتَهُمْ

Holy Qur'an 2:120

It's either you change them, or they change you! If you want peace — Peace — Salaam — ISLAM!

THIS SOUTH AFRICAN DID ONE BETTER THAN THE PHILIPPINOS. [1]



BELOW: A four-inch nail driven through the hand of Mr. van der Berg did not draw blood as it was hammered into a wooden cross

An 18 inch spike piercing his thigh. Mr van der Berg hangs from the cross. Many people thought the ceremony was disgusting.

1. See page 237 for story of multiple **cruci-fictions** in the Philippines.

SUNDAY EXPRESS

23rd JULY, 1961



Man's heart stops but he lives on

SUNDAY EXPRESS REPORTER

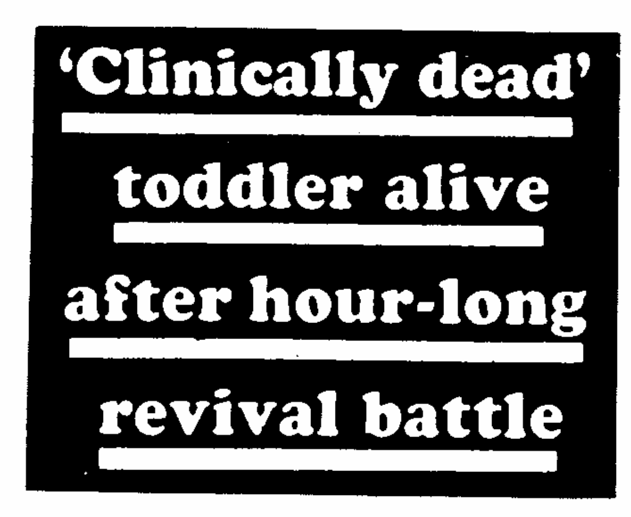
THE heart of a 52-year-old man stopped after a minor operation at Johannesburg's South Rand Hospital last week, but within the four-minute deadline in such cases his chest had been opened and hand-massage restored him to life.

He was 'dead'

One of the staff noticed something wrong. When the surgeon arrived, Mr. Jeffery's heart had stopped. He was "dead."

An eight-inch incision was made in his chest and for 30 minutes only the skill of the team kept him alive. Oxygen was pumped down his throat, injections were made directly into his heart. The heart itself was hand-massaged throughout the emergency. A defibrolation machine was [illegible] several times.

The Natal Mercury,
DURBAN, WEDNESDAY,



'Clinically dead' toddler alive after hour-long revival battle

Miss Gillanderes said the child was clinically dead when the team arrived. There was neither heartbeat, blood pressure nor breath and his pupils were dilated.

'A neighbour had already started resuscitation before we arrived. We put through an air way to help him start breathing, we used drugs and we tried to shock his heart into working with the paddles.'

Brain damage

He was moved to hospital where doctors aided the resuscitation bid and about 10 minutes later the monitor indicated his heart had begun to pump.

CHAPTER FIFTEEN

The Only Miracle Promised

VATICINIUM EX EVENTU

The hot-gospeller and the Bible-thumper does not tire of quoting statements, alleged to have been made by Jesus, that he was going to Jerusalem to die, and on the third day he would **come back** to life. The Gospels, any Christian scholar will confirm, were first penned decades and centuries after Jesus. In his lifetime, not a word was written, nor did he instruct anyone to write a word! Taylor in his commentary on the Gospel of St. Mark, page 437, discounts the so-called prophecies regarding the "crucifixion" as **vaticinium ex eventu** meaning "prophecy after the event."The Gospel-writers fabricated words and sayings, and put them into the mouth of Jesus, as if he had foretold the happenings.

The Christian missionary, the evangelist, the crusader, is reluctant to give a hearing to any Christian scholar despite the latter's sincerity or greatness of calibre — whether Taylor, or Schweizer, or Brandon or Anderson. As soon as they say a word which goes against their pet prejudice, they will discount them all as **"external source"** and **"minority 20th-century speculation."** Therefore, I am constrained here to take the proverbial "bull by the horn" and take him to the drinking trough.

DEMAND FOR A MIRACLE

The Jews had murmured in the wilderness against Moses (pbuh). They had given him endless trouble, and now his successor, the Messiah is given no lesser parrying. In their bouts of harassing questionings, they come to him, now, sounding most respectable and polite:

> ***"Master***, (Hebrew — ***Rabbi,***
> meaning Teacher)
> ***we would have a sign of thee."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 12:38*

All his teaching and preaching, and healing were not enough to convince the Jews that he was a man sent by God; that he was their Messiah. Now they are asking for a "SIGN" — a Miracle — such as flying like a bird, or walking on water; in short, anything they considered IMPOSSIBLE.

Before you proceed any further in the discussion with the Christian, please make sure that he understands the word "sign" in the above verse to mean a "miracle". This simple English word from the King James Version of the Bible, which every other Version seems to have copied, is creating difficulty in the grasping of its true significance. In the **"New International Version,"** supported by Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian and Reformed churches, the word is expanded as **"miraculous sign,"** thank God! Not just any sign, or road signs — "Stop, Yield or Go!" but a **MIRACLE.**

It is also necessary for us to try and define what is meant by a miracle. One of the simplest and truest of definitions is that given by Dr. Lyttelton in, **"The Place of Miracles in Religion,"** that is:-

"AN ACT BEYOND HUMAN POWER."

This is exactly what the Jews wanted from Jesus. An act which they, the Scribes and the Pharisees, could not duplicate. On the face of it the request seems quite fair, but it is a sick mentality which craves for "tricks" which every sceptic and materialist can rationalise.

NO "SIGN" BUT ONE!

So Jesus reacts:

> ***"... An evil and adulterous generation***
> ***seeketh after a sign*** (miracle),
> ***and there shall no sign*** (miracle)
> ***be given to it, but the sign*** (miracle)
> ***of the prophet, Jonah."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 12:39*

What was the "sign" or the miracle that Jonah performed that Jesus now proposes to emulate? To discover this miracle, we have to go to the **"Book of Jonah,"** in the Bible. But this "Book" is very elusive! It happens to be a single leaf, with four short chapters, and is

difficult to find in any encyclopedia of a thousand pages, such as the Christian Bible. But you do not have to go to the Book itself. Every Christian child who ever attended Sunday school, knows the whole story.

BACKGROUND TO THE "SIGN"

To refresh your memory, let me tell you that God Almighty commands Jonah (pbuh) to go to Nineveh (a city of a hundred thousand people) and warn them to **"repent in sack-cloth and in ashes."** That is, to humble themselves before the Lord; or God will destroy them.

Jonah feels despondent, fearing that the materialistic Ninevites, **"The Wicked and Adulteress Generation"** of their time, will not listen to him; they will make a mockery of him. So instead of going to Nineveh, he goes to Joppa and sets sail to Tarshish. At sea there is a terrible storm and, according to the superstition of the mariners, whoever runs away from his "Master's Commands" creates such a turmoil at sea. An enquiry begins and Jonah realises that he is the guilty party, that as a prophet of God, he was the soldier of God. And as a soldier of God he had to obey the Commands of God. He had no right to act presumptuously. So he volunteers and makes a manly comeback. He feared that God was after his blood, and in wanting to kill him, He will sink the boat, and innocent people will die. Jonah reasons that it will be better for him to be thrown overboard, and thus avert the disaster overtaking them.

CASTING OF LOTS

These "pre-exilic"[1] people, eight centuries before Christ, had more sense of justice and fairplay than modern civilised (?) man. They felt that Jonah wanted to commit suicide, and perhaps wanted their helping hand. They were not going to aid and abet him in his folly. So they said that they had a system of their own to discover right from wrong, by casting "lots", something like our tossing of the coin — "head or tail!" And according to their primitive system the lot fell on Jonah, who was discovered as being the guilty man. So they took him and threw him overboard!

---

1. Before the Jews were carried away into exile under Nebuchadnezzar.

DEAD OR ALIVE?

The question arises that, when they threw Jonah overboard, was he dead or alive? To make it easy for you to get the right answer, let me help you by suggesting that Jonah had volunteered when he said:

> ***"... Take me up,***
> ***and cast me forth into the sea;***
> ***so shall the sea be calm for you;***
> ***for I know that for my sake***
> ***this great tempest is upon you."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Jonah 1:12*

When a man volunteers, one does not have to strangle him before throwing him; one does not have to spear him before throwing him; one does not have to twist his arms or legs before throwing him. Everyone agrees that that is so.

Now once more the question: Was Jonah **dead or alive** when he was thrown into the raging sea? We get a unanimous reply — that he was **ALIVE!** The storm subsides. Perhaps it was a coincidence. A fish comes and swallows him. Was he **dead or alive?** And again everyone says **ALIVE!** From the belly of the fish he prays to God for help. Do dead men pray? "No!" So he was . . . **ALIVE!** On the third day the fish vomits him onto the seashore — **dead or alive?** And the reply again is **ALIVE!** It is a miracle of miracles! The Jews say that he was **ALIVE!** The Christians say that he was **ALIVE!** And the Muslims say that he was **ALIVE!** Little wonder that Jesus chose the "SIGN" (miracle) of Jonah as his only "SIGN" (miracle):[1] This is something on which the followers of three major religions are agreed.

Let me recapitulate this Mighty Miracle from the Book of Jonah:

1. When you throw a man into a raging sea, he ought to die. Since Jonah did not die, it is therefore, a MIRACLE!

---

1. For a detailed explanation write for your **FREE** copy of **"What was the Sign of Jonah?"** from the Centre.

2. A fish comes and gobbles up the man; he ought to die. He did not die. It is now therefore, a double MIRACLE!
3. Because of heat and suffocation in the whale's belly for three days and three nights, he ought to have been dead. He did not die. Therefore it is now a miracle of MIRACLES!

When you expect a man to die, and he does **not** die, only then it is a MIRACLE. If a man faces a firing squad and six bullets are pumped into his body at the given signal, and the man dies, is it a miracle? "No!" But if he lives to laugh it off, would that be a miracle? Of course it would be a MIRACLE. We expected Jonah to die each time, but he does not die; therefore, his is a multiple MIRACLE.

JESUS LIKE JONAH

Jesus too, after the ordeal he is supposed to have gone through, ought to have been dead. Had he died, it would be no miracle. But if he had lived, as he had himself foretold, and proved **"according to the scriptures,"** it would be a **"sign"** — a MIRACLE! And these are his words:

> . . . ***"For as Jonah was . . . "*** (English), **"Want soos Jonah . . ."** (Afrikaans), ***"Ngokuba njengo Jonah . . ."*** (Zulu).

"For **as Jonah was** three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, ***so shall the son of man be . . ."*** — *(Matthew 12:40).* How was Jonah in the whale's belly for three days and three nights — **Dead or Alive?** The Muslims, the Christians and the Jews again give a unanimous verdict of **A-L-I-V-E!** How was Jesus in the tomb, for the same period of time — **Dead or Alive?** Over a thousand million Christians, of every church or denomination give a unanimous verdict of **D-E-A-D!** Is that **like** Jonah or **unlike** Jonah in your language? And everyone whose mind is not confused, says that, that is very UNLIKE Jonah. Jesus said that he would be **"LIKE JONAH"** and his infatuated

followers say that he was **"UNLIKE JONAH!."** Who is lying — Jesus or his followers? I leave the answer to you!

BIG BUSINESS

But religion is good business. In the name of Christ they are minting it! The crusaders say that we have got it all wrong. They say it was the time factor that Jesus was prophesying about, and not whether he would be Dead or Alive. They say, "Can't you see that he is emphasising the time factor? He repeats the word, **"three"**, four times." These are drowning men and women clutching at straws. What did Jesus say?

> ***"For as Jonah was THREE days***
> ***and THREE nights in the whale's belly;***
> ***so shall the son of man be THREE days***
> ***and THREE nights***
> ***in the heart of the earth."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *Matthew 12:40*

Jesus was nowhere near the **"heart of the earth;"** he was supposed to have been in a tomb, which is well-above ground-level. Maybe he was speaking figuratively.

Three and three are no doubt repeated four times, but there is nothing miraculous about a time factor. The Jews were asking Jesus for a **"sign"** — a miracle and there is nothing to make THREE days, or THREE weeks or THREE months into a miracle. The first time when I went to Cape Town from Durban, thirty years ago, was by train, and the train took exactly THREE days and THREE nights to reach there. It's a Miracle! Nonsense, you will say, and I am forced to agree.

But it is not so easy for the Christian to agree because his salvation hangs upon a thread. Therefore he must hold on for dear life. We can afford to be charitable. So let us humour him! So was it the time factor that Jesus was out to fulfil? "Yes!" says the Christian. When was he "crucified?"[1] The bulk of Christendom believes that it was on a Friday afternoon some two thousand years ago.

---

1. **"Crucified"**: The wisdom of the inverted commas will become apparent when you read the **"Crucified or Cruciplayed?"** on page 234.

CHAPTER SIXTEEN

Simple Calculations

WHY "GOOD FRIDAY?"

In my country, we enjoy a four day holiday during Easter, beginning with what is called GOOD FRIDAY. What makes Good Friday good? They say it is so because Christ died for their sins on that day. And in tune with that, every Christian country in the world — Britain, France, Germany, America, Lesotho, Swaziland, Zambia, Zimbabwe, they all commemorate Good Friday. I have already proved to you that Jesus could not have been on the cross for more than three hours, if at all. For all their rush and hurry, they could not bundle Jesus into the tomb before the sunset of Friday.

More than a thousand and one sects and denominations of Christianity, bickering on every aspect of faith, are nevertheless, almost all agreed that Jesus Christ was **SUPPOSED** to have been in the tomb on the **night** of Friday. He was still **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the **day** of Saturday. And he was still **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the **night** of Saturday.[1] But on Sunday morning, the first day of the week, when Mary Magdalene visited the tomb, she found the tomb empty. You will note that I have repeated the word SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, three times. Do you know why? Surely not to rhyme with the other THREE, THREE, THREE of the prophecy. The reason is that none of the 27 Books of the New Testament records the time of his exit from the tomb. Not a single writer of these 27 "tomes"[2] was an eyewitness to his alleged "resurrection." The only ones who could have told us a word or two on the subject, authoritatively, have been utterly silenced.

May another Arab lad make a find like the **"Dead Sea Scrolls,"** but this time autographed by Joseph of Arimathe'a and Nicodemus

---

1. We are dividing the 24 hour day into DAY part and NIGHT part exactly as Jesus had. As a Jew, he was reckoning time exactly like a Jew, not according to any heathen calculation, like those of the Romans from midnight to midnight. His people the Jews, to this day, reckon the day from sunset to sunset.

2. **Tome:** A volume, a large book.

themselves! These two would have told us candidly how they had taken their Master soon after dark that very Friday evening, to a more congenial place for rest and recuperation. Is it not amazing that the only genuine witnesses have been eternally silenced? Could it be that these two and the disciples at Jerusalem were preaching about "**ANOTHER** JESUS, and **ANOTHER** GOSPEL?" — *(2 Corinthians 11:4)*

EASY ADDITIONS

If it was the time factor that Jesus was trying to stress in the prophecy under discussion, let us see whether that was fulfilled, "**according to the scriptures,**" as the Christians boast.

EASTER WEEK	IN THE SEPULCHRE	
	DAYS	NIGHTS
FRIDAY Placed in tomb at sunset	-nil-	One Night
SATURDAY Supposed to be in tomb	One Day	One Night
SUNDAY	-nil-	-nil-
TOTAL	One day	Two Nights

You will no doubt observe from the above table that the grand total amounts to no more than **ONE** day and **TWO** nights and, juggle as you may, you will never, never get **three** days and **three** nights as Jesus had himself foretold, "**according to the Scriptures.**" Even Einstein, the Master mathematician, cannot help you for this! Can't you see the Christian is giving a double lie to Jesus from this one prophecy alone? Jesus said, that he would be LIKE Jonah!

1. The Christians allege that Jesus was UNLIKE Jonah. Jonah was **ALIVE** for three days and three nights, whereas Jesus was "**DEAD**" in the tomb! (?)

2. Jesus said that he would be in the tomb for **THREE** days and **THREE** nights, whereas the Christians say that he was in the tomb for only **ONE** day and **TWO** nights.

   Who is lying, Jesus or the Christians? Let them answer.

COUNT BACKWARDS TO SOLVE DILEMMA

For all their learning, you have cornered them. And they know it! We must not relent. The Christians are already inventing a way out of this dilemma. They have now invented the "GOOD Wednesday" theory. **"The Plain Truth"** with its monthly FREE worldwide circulation of 6 million copies, is offering further FREE books on the subject of "Three DAYS and three NIGHTS." There are other organisations in South Africa, like **"Bible Revelation"** Johannesburg, who are also offering FREE books to prove that the "crucifixion" took place on a GOOD **Wednesday**, and not on a GOOD **Friday**.

Mr. Robert Fahey from that great country, America — where almost all (?) new cults originate eg. the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists, the Christian Scientists, the Mormons, you name them, and they have them — representing that premier Christian magazine, named in the previous paragraph, lectured recently in the "Holiday Inn", Durban. He startled his overwhelmingly Christian audiences with a lot of novel ideas. Among these newfangled doctrines was one about **Good Wednesday**. He agreed 100% with the present writer's conclusion that Good Friday was **actually disproving** Christ's claim to be the Messiah. To solve this problem he suggested that we count backwards from the time he was discovered to be missing from the tomb, viz. on that Sunday morning, **("first day of the week")** when Mary Magdalene went to anoint him. If we deduct 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS from Sunday morning, we ought to get WEDNESDAY as an answer. It is not difficult from here to get your THREE DAYS AND THREE nights to resolve the Christian dilemma. The audience, already pre-prepared with a flood of FREE[1] magazines and literature, gave Mr Fahey a resounding applause.

---

1. They have a fantastic system for achieving a FREE worldwide monthly circulation of 6 million **"Plain Truth"** magazines alone.

GOD OR THE DEVIL?

After the meeting, during a personal discussion[1], I congratulated Mr. Fahey for his ingenuity. "How was it possible for the past two thousand years, that the Christian world had not known their religious arithmetic to get their sums right?" Even to this day the bulk of Christendom commemorate a **GOOD FRIDAY** instead of a **GOOD WEDNESDAY.** "Who has deceived the 1,200,000,000 Christians of the world, including the Roman Catholics who claim an unbroken chain of Popes from the first Pope (Peter) to the present Pope, into falsely celebrating GOOD FRIDAY?," I asked Mr. Fahey.

Mr. Fahey, unashamedly answered: **"The Devil!"** I said, "If the Devil can succeed in confusing the Christians, and keep them confused for two thousand years in the most simple aspect of Faith, how much easier it would be for the Devil to mislead them in things concerning God?" Mr. Fahey blushed and walked away. If this is the belief of the trendsetters of Christianity,[2] we may well ask, "is this 'crucifixion' not the mightiest hoax in history?" Should we not now, more appropriately, call it cruci-**fICTION!**

CRYSTAL-CLEAR EVIDENCE

I have given you a list on page 230 showing overwhelming proof from the Christian scriptures where it was being said, again and again, that Jesus was ALIVE, **ALIVE!** Yet the disciples did not believe. Will the modern-day disciples believe now? Are they prepared to believe their own Master who had said:- "AS Jonah was . . . **SO SHALL** the son of man be?" Not likely! Remember Thomas — another one of the elected ones of Jesus, dubbed by the Christians as "Doubting Thomas"? He was ***"not with them***

1. The Christians do not allow their speakers to be questioned in public.

2. At the rate of this cults progress, before long the whole Christian world will opt for a **"Good Wednesday."**

(the disciples) ***when Jesus came"*** — *(John 20:24)*, the first time in the upper-room. Subsequently, when these very disciples who had felt, and touched and eaten with Jesus, testified that they had seen the **"Lord"** (not God, not the ghost of Jesus, but he himself flesh and blood — ALIVE!), Thomas said unto them:

> ***"Except, I shall see in his hands***
> ***the print of the nails,***
> ***and put my finger***
> ***into the print of the nails,***
> ***and thrust my hand into his side,***
> ***I will not believe."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:25*

THE WATCHTOWER — OCTOBER 15, 1983 5



The Watchtower

Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom

In an article covering four full pages on the subject **"Does the Bible Promise an Earthly Paradise?"** *where this picture appears, there is not one word about this -* **STAKI-FICTION!**

The fastest growing Christian cult — the **"Jehovah's Witnesses"** [1] (excepting the **"born-agains"**) — have innovated a novel concept of the **cruci-FICTION.** They choke on the word, cross **(cruci)**, which they claim is the symbol of phallic worship.

On page 110 of their book — **"What Has Religion Done for Mankind?"** They say about the cross **(crux ansata)** — "THIS LOOKED LIKE THE LETTER **T** WITH AN OVAL HANDLE ON TOP. ACTUALLY THIS REPRESENTED THE MALE AND FEMALE ORGANS OF REPRODUCTION COMBINED, AND SO WAS THE 'SIGN OF LIFE!" Hence they will never countenance their **"lord"** and **"saviour"** Jesus Christ being associated in anyway with a cross — a pagan totem.

Therefore they claim that Jesus was instead killed on a **STAKE** (a pole) and not on a **"cruci"** (a cross). If we accept their hypothesis then Jesus would have been **STAKIFIED** instead of crucified. Hence it would be **STAKIFICTION** instead of CRUCI-**FICTION!**

Watch, how their cleverness shunts them from the "fraying pan into the fire". The **stake** is the symbol of the totem-pole, another form of the phallus of the phallic worshipping cults. I wonder, how long they will hold on to this?

---

1. **Jehovah:** Obtain your **FREE** copy of the book — **"WHAT IS HIS NAME?"** which explains how this word originated.

Fabricated "Scripture"

NEW NAME, OLD GAME

A "**born-again**" had been boasting how he used to pinch 10 cents from the church collection plate for a "**milk-shake**", and how he used to tie his drunken father "**. . . in the barn . . .**" — the same barn where he used to see his "**. . . mother lying in the gutter in the manure — the bathroom of the cows — beaten so badly by my father . . .**"[1] now he does another confidence trick upon his readers. He quotes the above verse *(John 20:25)* from his American Bible without giving the reference.[2] And after the words, "**I will not believe,**" he begins a new paragraph with the words, "**AT THIS POINT, Jesus said to Thomas,**" quoting again from the Bible without giving the reference. St. John, gives a lie to this cultist by saying,

> ***"And, AFTER EIGHT DAYS,***
> ***again his disciples were inside,***
> ***and Thomas with them;***
> ***then CAME Jesus . . ."***
>
> ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:26*

ARTFUL LIES

Another of these cultists, a lawyer by profession, supports his reborn brother from America with yet another lie. He says on page 120 of "**The Islam Debate,**" that "Deedat has recently made a big issue of the stone which sealed the tomb by publishing a booklet entitled **Who Moved the Stone?**[3] In it he suggests that the stone was moved by two disciples of Jesus who were Pharisees — Joseph

---

1. The sickness is so cultivated that when this type of tripe is narrated, the "**born-again**" Christians go into ecstasy with their "**Alleluyas!**"

2. On the same page 20 of "**The Resurrection Factor**" (by Josh McDowell) the author gives four other quotations, with references for everyone! On the following page he gives three quotes, also with references for everyone! But the verses where he wants to deceive, no references at all.

3. Available **FREE** on request.

of Arimathe'a and Nicodemus (page 18). But in his booklet **Was Christ Crucified? SUGGESTS** it was a Superwoman (page 25), **IMPLYING** that it was Mary Magdalene." (Emphasis are mine).

How can a born-again Christian and an attorney-at-law lie? To ensnare his victim he even quotes the page number, **"25."** The book has been out of print for a long time. Even if you had a copy, you were not likely to check it up. The cultist sounds so cocksure! But the "Gospel Truth" is that my actual words are:

> "SHE WAS PLEASANTLY SURPRISED ON HER ARRIVAL TO FIND THE STONE ALREADY ROLLED AWAY."

Where is the suggestion that it was Mary Magdalene? Where do I **imply** that it was Mary Magdalene? But for these sick people, whether American or South African, every trick in the bag is permissible to clinch a convert for Christ. I "throw in the towel." I am not prepared to give battle to every false charge, and I want you to do the same. You simply deliver your message the best way you can, and leave the rest to God.

A FABRICATION

Biblical scholars are coming to a conclusion that the "doubting Thomas" episode is of the same variety as that of the woman ***"caught in the act"*** — *(John 8:1-11)*, i.e. it is a fabrication! But as the orthodox will not allow this interpolation — *(John 8:1-11)* to be expunged from their Versions of the Bible, he exhibits a similar stubbornness in dealing with the verses about ***"putting fingers into the print of the nails"*** — *(John 20:25)*. For the present we will deal with them for what they are worth.

The Romans had no special reasons for being vindictive towards Jesus as compared to his two "crossmates." Why make fish of one (his "crossmates") and fowl of the other (Jesus), i.e. to have the two tied with leather thongs to the crossbar and to have Jesus "nailed?"

Not **"at this point,"** as the cultist alleges, but **"eight days"** later, Jesus walks once more into the upper-room, and he finds Thomas there this time. And according to John, he commanded Thomas to . . .

... Reach hither thy finger,
and behold my hands;
and reach hither thy hand,
and thrust it into my side;
and be not faithless, but believing."

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:27*

Thomas realises the heel he has been. He had signally rejected every proof that Jesus was ALIVE! Every other disciple, beside Judas Iscariot the traitor, had testified that they had seen Jesus and felt him and eaten food with him, but Thomas WOULD NOT BELIEVE!. What would he not believe? That the living, pulsating Jesus was making his rounds — Not a ghost of Jesus. Now, being confronted with the PHYSICAL reality of his presence, demonstrating his physical, material body, he was forced to exclaim,

"My Lord and my God!" ***(HOLY BIBLE)*** *John 20:28*

WHAT DID THOMAS REALISE?

Did Thomas realise at that juncture that Jesus Christ was his Jehovah? Did he and other disciples fall down in prostration before him. Never! His words were the words of self-reproach. We utter them daily, "My God! What a fool I have been!" Are you addressing your listener, as your God? [1]

DAILY NEWS - OCTOBER 17, 1955.

GIRL, AWAITING BURIAL FOR 4 DAYS, WAKES UP

SITEBE, a Native woman of Fairleigh, near Newcastle, sat in mourning beside the coffin of her 14-year-old daughter early yesterday, waiting for a hearse to come and take the child away.

For four days she had mourned her daughter's death, but she had one comfort - there was to be no pauper's burial.

The whole family had helped pay for the shroud, the coffin and a funeral at a distant cemetery.

It was early when Mrs. Sitebe sat for the last time beside the coffin. All was quiet in the house.

Then she heard a rustle and a slight movement. She stood up and looked down into the open coffin.

Her daughter stared back at her.

MOVED AND SPOKE

For a moment the mother stood shocked and stunned, then she screamed and ran from the building.

Relatives hurried in, lifted the girl from the coffin and placed her gently down.

The girl, apparently dead since Thursday, moved on to her side and spoke. Feebly she asked for water and then for a drink of milk. A doctor was called to attend to her.

She had escaped being buried alive by a few hours.

Had there been a conveyance available earlier than yesterday to carry the coffin, she might have gone to her grave. The Sitebe family, however, had had to postpone the funeral and the coffin was never closed.

---

1. For further details regarding the false claim that Jesus was God, see "**Christ in Islam**", available **FREE** on request from the Centre.

CHAPTER EIGHTEEN

None So Blind...

TAKE STOCK. THE TRUTH SHINES THROUGH

Let me give you a quick summary of the points we have discussed so far, concluding that Jesus Christ was neither killed nor was he crucified, as alleged by the Christians and the Jews, but that he was ALIVE!

1. **JESUS WAS RELUCTANT TO DIE!**
   He had worked out a strategy of defence to repel the Jews, because he wanted to remain **ALIVE!**

2. **HE BESEECHED GOD FOR HELP.**
   With strong crying and tears for God Almighty to keep him **ALIVE!**

3. **GOD "HEARD" HIS PRAYERS**
   Which means that God accepted his prayers to keep him **ALIVE!**

4. **AN ANGEL OF GOD CAME TO STRENGTHEN HIM**
   in the hope and belief that God will save him **ALIVE!**

5. **PILATE FINDS JESUS NOT GUILTY!**
   Good reason to keep Jesus **ALIVE!**

6. **PILATE'S WIFE SHOWN A DREAM IN WHICH SHE WAS TOLD THAT —**
   "No harm should come to this just man." In other words, he should be saved **ALIVE!**

7. **SUPPOSED TO BE ON THE CROSS FOR ONLY THREE HOURS.**
   According to the system in vogue, no man could die by crucifixion in so short a time which means that even if he was fastened to the cross — he was **ALIVE!**

8. **THE OTHER TWO — HIS "CROSSMATES" ON THEIR RESPECTIVE CROSSES WERE ALIVE.**

So Jesus too, for the same period of time, must have been **ALIVE!**

9. **ENCYCLOPEDIA BIBLICA UNDER ARTICLE "CROSS" — COLUMN 960, says:**
   "When the spear was thrust — Jesus was **ALIVE!**"

10. **"FORTHWITH" CAME THERE OUT BLOOD AND WATER:**
    "Forthwith" means straightaway, immediately, which was a sure sign that Jesus was **ALIVE!**

11. **LEGS NOT BROKEN — AS A FULFILMENT OF PROPHECY**
    "Legs" can be of any use only if Jesus was **ALIVE!**

12. **THUNDERSTORM, EARTHQUAKE, AND DARKENING OF THE SUN ALL WITHIN 3 HOURS!**
    To disperse the sadistic mob to enable his "secret disciples" to help keep him **ALIVE!**

13. **JEWS DOUBTED HIS DEATH**
    They suspected that he had escaped death on the cross — that he was **ALIVE!**

14. **PILATE "MARVELS" TO HEAR THAT JESUS WAS DEAD**
    He knew from experience that no man can die so soon by crucifixion. He suspected that Jesus was **ALIVE!**

15. **BIG ROOMY CHAMBER**
    Close at hand, big and airy for willing hands to come to the rescue. Providence was out to keep Jesus **ALIVE!**

16. **STONE AND "WINDING SHEETS" HAD TO BE REMOVED**
    Necessary only if Jesus was **ALIVE!**

17. **REPORT ON WINDING SHEETS**
    German scientists who carried out experiments on the **"Shroud of Turin"** said that the heart of Jesus had not stopped functioning — that he was **ALIVE!**

18. **EVER IN DISGUISE!**
    Disguise not necessary if Jesus was "resurrected." Only necessary if he was **ALIVE!**

19. **FORBADE MARY MAGDALENE TO TOUCH HIM**
"Touch me not" for this reason that it would hurt; because he was **ALIVE!**

20. **"NOT YET ASCENDED UNTO MY FATHER"**
In the language of the Jews, in the idiom of the Jews, he was saying, "I am not dead yet," in other words, "I am **ALIVE!**"

21. **MARY MAGDALENE NOT AFRAID ON RECOGNISING JESUS**
Because she had seen signs of life before. She was looking for a Jesus who was **ALIVE!**

22. **DISCIPLES PETRIFIED ON SEEING JESUS IN THE UPPER-ROOM**
All their knowledge about the "crucifixion" was from hearsay, therefore, they could not believe that Jesus was **ALIVE!**

23. **ATE FOOD AGAIN AND AGAIN IN HIS "POST CRUCIFIXION" APPEARANCES**
Food only necessary if he was **ALIVE!**

24. **NEVER SHOWED HIMSELF TO HIS ENEMIES**
Because he had escaped death by the "skin of his teeth". He was **ALIVE!**

25. **TOOK ONLY SHORT TRIPS**
Because he was not resurrected, not spiritualised, but **ALIVE!**

26. **TESTIMONY OF MEN AROUND THE TOMB**
"Why seek ye the living among the dead?" — (Luke 24:4-5). That he is not dead, but **ALIVE!**

27. **TESTIMONY OF ANGELS**
". . . angels who had said that he was ***ALIVE!"*** *— Luke 24:23.* Did not say, "resurrected" but the actual word uttered by the angels was **"ALIVE!"**

28. **MARY MAGDALENE TESTIFIES —**
". . . they heard that he was ALIVE, and had been seen by her, they believed not." — (Mark 16:11): Mary did not vouch for a

spook, or ghost or spirit of Jesus but a LIVE Jesus. What they could not believe was that the Master was **ALIVE!**

29. **DR. PRIMROSE TESTIFIES**
That the "water and the blood," when Jesus was lanced on the side, was on account of an upset in the nervous vessels because of the scourging by staves. This was a sure sign that Jesus was **ALIVE!**

30. **JESUS HAD HIMSELF FORETOLD THAT HIS MIRACLE WILL BE THE MIRACLE OF JONAH!**
According to the **Book of Jonah,** Jonah was ALIVE, when we expected him to be DEAD; similarly when we expect Jesus to be DEAD, he should be **ALIVE!**

These thirty points and many more arguments are fully expounded in the preceding pages of this book. Please read and re-read the arguments and practise them on your friends. The pleasure is yours. I pray for your success!

The coffin moved

MOULMEIN (Burma), Saturday

A YOUNG man narrowly escaped being buried alive here.

Maung Tin Win, 17-year-old son of O U Hla Tin and Daw Thein of Pabedan quarter, had small-pox and was pronounced dead.

The sorrowing parents held the funeral for him at the Buddhist cemetery in Myenigone quarter. While the last rites were being performed by Buddhist monks besides the wooden coffin at the edge of the freshly-dug grave, it began to move.

When groans were heard inside the coffin, relatives decided to open it. They found Maung Tin Win alive.—Sapa-Reuter.

THE DAILY NEWS

JANUARY 3, 1984

Shaken and stirred

NAIROBI: Mr Barnabas Achachi suddenly stirred while being carried to a mortuary after he was declared clinically dead "from too much Christmas liquor".

Returned to hospital, doctors advised him to go easy on strong drink. —Sapa-AP

Ripley's—***Believe It or Not!***



CHAPTER NINETEEN

Crucified Or Cruciplayed?

LANGUAGE DEFICIENCY

Every word is a frozen picture of what it represents. If we take a word and cogitate on it, we will be able to see or visualise it in our minds. Try — **"ship,"** you will see a ship in your mind. **"Handbag,"** you will see a handbag in your mind. **"Cigarette,"** you will see a cigarette in your mind. But we speak at such a rapid rate that we apprehend words as ideas, thoughts and concepts. Words are the tools wherewith we convey our messages. The greater the vocabulary, the clearer and easier the communication. But wrong words can mar the ideas.

THE LANGUAGE CUL-DE-SAC

The Arabic language is very rich in conveying spiritual thoughts and concepts, but English is richer in the field of science and technology. Yet this latter language is letting me down. It seems to have no verbs for incompleted or attempted actions, for example:

1. A man is taken to the gallows, the noose is put around his neck, "he kicks the bucket" meaning the rope is pulled for him to die, but fate intervenes and he is reprieved before he expires. Twenty years later the same man dies drowning. We want one verb to explain to us what happened — was the man **"hanged"** or what happened? Not un-hanged. We want just one verb . . .?

2. Another person is taken to the electric chair for electrocution. He is strapped to the chair. And the switch is put on. A bolt of electricity goes through the man, but the power fails. The man revives, and before another bolt of electricity is shot through him, he is reprieved. A few days later the man dies in a motor car accident. What was his end? What happened to him on the "chair"? Was he electrocuted or not? One verb . . .?

3. Josephus, a Jewish historian, records in his book of "**Antiquities**" about "crucifixions," in which he intervened and as a result the "crucified" men were lowered from their crosses. One survived! What had happened to him on the cross? Was he crucified? The one who did not die by crucifixion, but an attempt was made to crucify him. Was he crucified? One verb ...?

CRUCI-FICTIONS GALORE

The above are hypothetical cases one might say. But we are with history in the making. See page 188, a reproduction from the "**Weekend World,**" dated August 3, 1969. Mr. Pieter van der Bergh, a barman by occupation, was "crucified" for "kicks!" — just for the thrill of it. In his own words, he simply wanted to prove, "THAT MAN IS MASTER OVER HIS BODY." He was on the cross; he went through the whole process of the crucifixion. To outdo the three of Golgotha, he had "**An 18 inch spike piercing his thigh**" — (see picture page 214). This barman is still alive and kicking. Was he crucified? One verb ...? There is no such verb in English.

When the Jews cried repeatedly to Pilate — ***"Crucify him! Crucify him!"*** — *(Luke 23:21, John 19:6)*, they meant KILL him on the cross — by crucifixion. "KILL" him! Not just "taking him for a ride" on the cross! And, if after all the due ceremony, like that of Mr. van der Bergh, the man did not die by crucifixion, what would you say happened? What verb are you going to use, when you haven't got it in your language?

MULTIPLE DEFICIENCY?

A South African Englishman, and his American counterpart, jointly confess[1]: "If the word **crucify** only means to **kill on the cross,** we are at a loss to find an alternative verb to describe the mere act of **impaling on a cross.**"[2] (Their own emphasis). Shame on them. They make a mockery of me whilst the deficiency lies in their own language and in their own inability to coin an appropriate word.

---

1. From the book — "**The Islam Debate,**" page 113.
2. Why does it not occur to them to write "crucify" within inverted commas?

With all its "**IN** dwelling of the Holy Ghost", the Christian world has failed to coin an appropriate verb to describe, "the mere act of being fastened to the cross". Presently, I will get them out of their misery, **Insha-Allah!**[1], before the chapter is finished. But why the rhetoric when they still say: "**IF** the word **crucify** ONLY MEANS to **Kill . . .**" Will Christendom tell us what else **crucify** means? The world-renowned Oxford Dictionary simply defines **crucify** as "Put to death by fastening to a cross"[2]. The **"born-again"** authors of "The Islam Debate" cannot solve the problem, so I will solve it for them!

"CRUCIFIXIONS" NOW FOR KICKS

There is always something new coming out of the East. Now in the Far East, the Philippinos have developed a new craze of getting "CRUCIFIED"! They want to walk in the footsteps of Jesus. — (See page 166). A reproduction from the "SUNDAY NEWS" of Dares-salam, dated May 3rd 1981, reports of multiple **"crucifixions"** in the Philippines. 'At least seven cases of "crucifixions" were reported in the local press.' There could have been many more "crucifixions" in the hinterland, which the newspapers failed to report. Among those "crucified" was one Luciana Reyes, described as **"the first woman known to have performed the ritual"** of "crucifixion"! A new addition to the fanatical elements of the "crucifixions" is that "the penitent's hands are nailed to a wooden cross".

CRUCIFIED OR CRUCIPLAYED?

Not a single person died by "crucifixion"! (i.e. was crucified). One of the **"crucified"** men fainted. Another **"crucified"** man "was up and smoking a cigarette as soon as his hands were bandaged". A vendor "had gone through the ritual (of "crucifixion") for the fifth time". This man has vowed to perform the **"crucifixion"** ten times! It all sounds like a fairy tale. But there were 25,000 witnesses to four "crucifixions" in one town alone. Some of these **"crucifixions"** are shown "live on television".

---

1. If Allah Wills!
2. See picture on page 185 for a more accurate representation of "fastening".

6 SUNDAY NEWS, May 3, 1981
DAR-ES-SALAAM

Jesus' footsteps?

CHURCH Leaders are concerned by the increasing number of Filipinos submitting themselves to Penitential whipping, beating and "crucifixion" in a re-enactment of Christ's suffering on the cross.

Flagellants, beating themselves or being whipped till they bleed, are a common sight in Asia's only Roman Catholic country during the holly week. On Good Friday, at least seven cases of "crucifixion" were reported in the local press.

One of these was Luciana Reyes, a 23-year-old factory worker and the first woman known to have performed the ritual.

The publicity generated by this year's events and their increasing attraction to local and foreign tourists have worried churchmen, some of whom have expressed their distaste for the practice.

Jaime Cardinal Sin, Archbishop of Manila and leader of the church here, said he opposed this particular form of mortification and penance because it is conducted publicly and it is possible that the penitents are motivated by pride and vainglory.

The church did not encourage the practice nor could it forbid it, he said, because mortification of the flesh can be good for the soul — if the motivation is good.

Forms of penitential mortification go back through the centuries and are deeply rooted in the culture of the Philippines where 75 per cent of the population are Catholics.

"Flagellation was recorded in the Spanish Era", according to National Museum Assistant Director Alfredo Evangelista. The idea of penance was implanted by them".

Oscar Gruz, Archbishop ot Pampanga Diocese, just north of here where most of the crucifixions take place, said some features in the practice were not religious.

There were "a good number of fanatical elements," and "crucifixions" had some touristic flavour, he said.

"Crucifixion" where the penitent's hands are nailed to a wooden cross, is a recent addition to penitential custom in the Philippines. The first cases to receive public notice occurred here in the late 1960s.

One reason for its increase is that the danger of medical complications has been reduced to a minimum, according to Mosignor Teodoro Buhain, Assistant to the Secretary-General of the Catholic Bishop's Conference of thePhilippines.

The "crucifixions", some shown live on television, have now become the climax of Easter week in the Philippines. In some cases, they attract thousands of visitors to provincial towns where the atmosphere is a blend of carnival and deep mourning.

The ceremony at Bacolor in Pampanga was typical. A procession formed outside the town early on Good Friday morning with the flagellants in front followed by three men dragging huge wooden crosses.

When they reached their destination — a small church yard away from the centre of town — the flagellants beat their fellow-penitents on the arms and back.

A little after midday the penitents were nailed to their crosses and raised up for about a minute.

One man fainted. After being removed from the cross he had to be carried to a waiting bus. Another was up and smoking a cigarette as soon as his hands were bandaged.

The group in the procession said they had been members of a criminal gang and wanted "to atone for the bad we did then, and to improve the prosperity of our families."

In the nearby town of San Fernando, some 25,000 people, many of them tourists, watched as four men were nailed to crosses in two separate ceremonies.

One of them Mario Bagtas, a 33-year-old vendor, had gone through the ritual for the fifth time and, like the bacolor penitents, he promised to return next year.

He said he had vowed to perform the "crucifixions" for 10 years after his wife recovered from cancer.

By Reg Gratton

The Christian world was been notorious in exploiting Jesus to make money. The films on the life of Jesus, everyone of them, was a "box-office" record smasher! They have their **"Nativity Play,"** they have their **"Passion Play,"** why not a **"CRUCIPLAY?"**

Reg Gratton, the correspondent for the **"Sunday News,"** (see page 237 again) has solved the problem of the **"crucifixions"** by having the words in inverted commas. He has used the words **"crucifixion"** and **"crucifixions"** five times in his article, and every time when these words appear he has them enclosed in inverted commas. Please check it up. In other words he is saying that it is the "SO-CALLED crucifixion" or the "SO-CALLED crucifixions." The inverted commas are more subtle than the words "so-called." I did not catch the joke on my first few readings of the article. Would you have?

You will note that other alert journalists have taken the precautions of putting words like **"DEAD," "DIED,"** and **"CORPSE"** in inverted commas on pages 189 and 190. Now Reg does the same about the **"CRUCIFIXIONS!"** Since the word "crucify" is getting stuck in the missionaries' throats, should we not use **CRUCI-FICTION** instead?

CRUCIFIXION OR CRUCI-FICTION?

We can now say without any mental reservation that Pieter van der Bergh (page 188) went through the process of the crucifixion with all severity and seriousness, but he was not crucified (verb of crucifixion) as the newspaper proclaimed **BUT** that he had been crucificted (verb of cruci-fiction).

Further, we can say that the Christians in the Philippines are not undergoing crucifixions, but that they are undergoing CRUCI-**FICTIONS** in all sincerity. No Passion **PLAYS** or Play-acting with them as they do in films. It is the real thing, being only short of death! Hence, any performance with the cross, where the victim tries to emulate the alleged experience of Jesus, but does not actually die the **"ACCURSED DEATH"** on the cross, we will rightly call it by its appropriate terms —

CRUCIFICT instead of CRUCIFY	—	(Verb)
CRUCIFICTED instead of CRUCIFIED	—	(Verb)
CRUCIFICTION instead of CRUCIFIXION	—	(Noun)

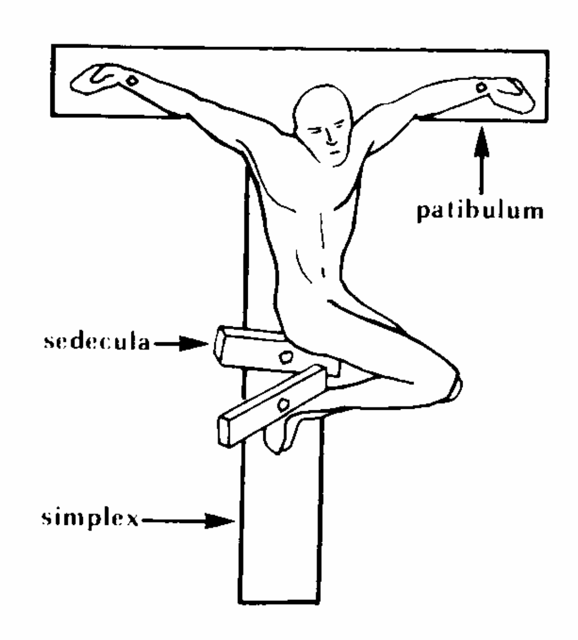
This simple and natural use of the right words will break the "CROSS" of Christianity which finds itself at the "CROSSROADS," not knowing which way to turn. And if we use the words frequently enough, we will soon find them in the English dictionaries of the world.

To this end, we have published a three hundred and fifty thousand copies of this publication for FREE distribution to date. Read it, study it and share it with friends and foes alike for the glory of Truth.

AAMEEN!

TAKE YOUR PICK

"After more than 1,000 hours of studying . . . the **"crucifixion,"** the author of A CAMPUS CRUSADE publication, **"The Resurrection Factor,"** invents another posture for his **"lord"** and **"saviour."**



This is an illustration from page 47 of the cultist's book.

NOW YOU HAVE A MULTIPLE OF CHOICES.

1. FROGI - **FICTION** as illustrated here.
2. STAKI - **FICTION** as you see on Page 226
3. CRUCI - **FICTION** as it appears on Page 185

AFTERWORD

The Crucifixion of Christ had been pushed down my throat to be the only redeeming factor for mankind since my early encounter with students and priests of Adams Mission when I was in my teens. (See Epilogue: **"Is the Bible God's Word?"**)

Being a rather impressionable youth, I was amazed at the manner in which scores of young articulate men believed in the Crucifixion as their only factor of salvation and seemed to be concerned about my being condemned to hell for not believing in it.

This subject of the Crucifixion of Christ on which all Christianity is staked, became a serious subject of my studies. I really wanted to know what it was all about and began to study their authority, the **"New Testament,"** on the subject.

Honestly, I do not expect anyone to ask me about my belief as a Muslim concerning the Crucifixion. My belief is the Quranic belief as categorically stated in Chapter IV, Verse 157.

I repeat emphatically that the study of the crucifixion was thrust upon me by those of the Christian faith who claimed to be my benefactors and well-wishers. I seriously took their concern for me to heart and studied and researched objectively, using their own sources. The results, you will agree, are astounding.

I would like to thank the hundreds of Christians who came knocking at my door and for initiating me into this subject.

The foregoing is the result of my years and years of study and research.

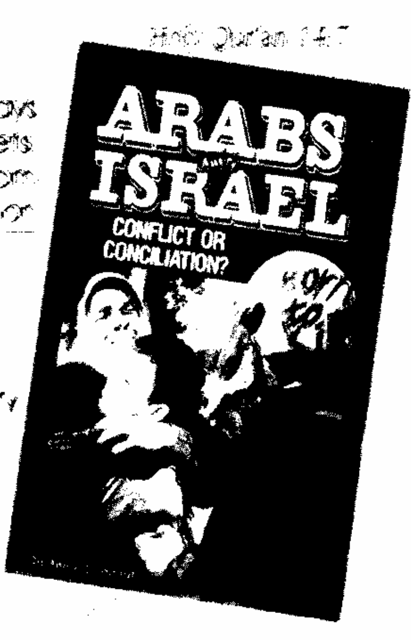
Ahmed Deedat
1/5/1994

FROM VERY SMALL BEGINNINGS WE
HAVE SOUGHT TO SERVE THE CAUSE OF
ALLAH IN DISSEMINATING HIS ETERNAL MESSAGE
AND IN THE PROCESS SILENCING THE ENEMIES OF ISLAM.
WE ARE TRULY GRATEFUL TO ALLAH SUBHANAHU WA TA'AALA
FOR THIS OPPORTUNITY TO EARN HIS PLEASURE.
AND INDEED ALLAH NEVER BREAKS HIS PROMISE!

IF YOU ARE GRATEFUL (ALLAH) WILL ADD MORE UNTO YOU"

لَئِن شَكَرْتُمْ لَأَزِيدَنَّكُمْ

Holy Qur'an 14:7



We could only afford to publish in the days gone by, one to five thousand pamphlets. Today we are able to produce apart from other numerous literature, a quarter million copies of

**"ARABS and ISRAEL
Conflict or Conciliation?"**

Do you consider these efforts necessary and worthwhile? If you do, then we solicit your help to assist us in extending our ever increasing activities — in particular, we want to flood the world with a million copies of this book alone.



AHMED DEEDAT
49 TREVENNEN ROAD
VERULAM 4340
REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA

Dar Al-Manarah
For Translation,Publishing&Distribution
El-Mansoura - Egypt
Tel : 050/384254
Fax : 050/310501

دار المنـــارة
للنشر والتوزيع والترجمة
المنصورة ت:٠٥٠/٣٨٤٢٥٤ - ف:٠٥٠/٣١٠٥٠١

Dar Al Kotob Library Number :
16734 / 98

Printed in Egypt by **Zamzam Presses** 10th of Ramadan